

Historisk-filosofiske Skrifter
udgivet af
Det Kongelige Danske Videnskabernes Selskab
Bind 4, nr. 3.

Hist. Filos. Skr. Dan. Vid. Selsk. 4, no. 3 (1966)

THE DIALECT OF AWROMAN (HAWRĀMĀN-Ī LUHŌN)

Grammatical sketch, texts,
and vocabulary

BY

D. N. MacKENZIE



København 1966

Kommissionær: Ejnar Munksgaard

DET KONGELIGE DANSKE VIDENSKABERNES SELSKAB udgiver følgende publikationsrækker:

THE ROYAL DANISH ACADEMY OF SCIENCES AND LETTERS issues the following series of publications:

Bibliographical Abbreviation

Oversigt over Selskabets Virksomhed (8°) (Annual in Danish)	Overs. Dan. Vid. Selsk.
Historisk-filosofiske Meddelelser (8°)	Hist. Filos. Medd. Dan. Vid. Selsk.
Historisk-filosofiske Skrifter (4°) (History, Philology, Philosophy, Archeology, Art History)	Hist. Filos. Skr. Dan. Vid. Selsk.
Matematisk-fysiske Meddelelser (8°)	Mat. Fys. Medd. Dan. Vid. Selsk.
Matematisk-fysiske Skrifter (4°) (Mathematics, Physics, Chemistry, Astronomy, Geology)	Mat. Fys. Skr. Dan. Vid. Selsk.
Biologiske Meddelelser (8°)	Biol. Medd. Dan. Vid. Selsk.
Biologiske Skrifter (4°) (Botany, Zoology, General Biology)	Biol. Skr. Dan. Vid. Selsk.

Selskabets sekretariat og postadresse: Dantes Plads 5, København V.

The address of the secretariate of the Academy is:

*Det Kongelige Danske Videnskabernes Selskab,
Dantes Plads 5, København V, Denmark.*

Selskabets kommissionær: EJNAR MUNKSGAARD's Forlag, Nørregade 6,
København K.

The publications are sold by the agent of the Academy:

*EJNAR MUNKSGAARD, Publishers,
6 Nørregade, København K, Denmark.*

Historisk-filosofiske Skrifter
udgivet af
Det Kongelige Danske Videnskabernes Selskab
Bind 4, nr. 3.

Hist. Filos. Skr. Dan. Vid. Selsk. 4, no. 3 (1966)

THE DIALECT OF AWROMAN (HAWRĀMĀN-Ī LUHŌN)

Grammatical sketch, texts,
and vocabulary

BY

D. N. MacKENZIE



København 1966

Kommissionær: Ejnar Munksgaard

PRINTED IN DENMARK
BIANCO LUNOS BOGTRYKKERI A/S

Introduction

Near the turn of this century three Europeans in succession visited the mountainous district of Awroman (*Hawrāmān*), in the west of the Persian province of Kurdistan (Ardalān), and made notes on the dialects spoken there. The first to publish his not very considerable notes was J. DE MORGAN,¹ in 1904. By that time both ÅGE MEYER BENEDICTSEN and OSKAR MANN had returned with the fruits of their labours, but neither immediately published his material.

Although both these scholars actually visited Awroman, the greater part of their linguistic notes was made beforehand in the town of Sanandaĵ (*Sina*). It is possible that Mann became aware of a certain discrepancy between his notes and the dialect of Awroman proper, due to the shortcomings of his informant. At least, whatever the reason, he did not mention the dialect specifically in the plan for the appropriate part of his great *Kurdisch-Persische Forschungen*. Nevertheless his notes were published, after his death, by HADANK.² It will, therefore, be necessary to return to the question of their accuracy.

The most important collection of notes and texts was undoubtedly that made by BENEDICTSEN. Unfortunately it was not until 1921, when in his own words 'les textes ne m'étaient plus bien familiers, et que bien des passages m'étaient devenues incompréhensibles', that his material was published, 'grâce aux lumières et au zèle inlassable de M. ARTHUR CHRISTENSEN'.³

In the light of new material it is now possible to give a clearer picture of the morphological processes of the language. These are of a surprising complexity for a modern West Iranian dialect. They are far more intricate, for example, than those of any Kurdish dialect, though Hawrāmī forms an island in a Kurdish sea. Indeed, in many ways Hawrāmī has the aspect of a somewhat archaic Middle Iranian dialect. Not the least of its claims for attention is the light it throws on the history of neighbouring Kurdish dialects.⁴

¹ In *Mission scientifique en Perse, tome V, Etudes linguistiques*, Paris, 1904.

² *Mundarten der Gûrân, besonders das Kändûlâi, Auramâni und Bâdschûlânî, bearbeitet von Karl Hadank*, Berlin, 1930, pp. 367–395.

³ *Les dialectes d'Awromân et de Pâwâ, textes recueillis par Åge Meyer Benedictsen, revus et publiés avec des notes et une esquisse de grammaire par Arthur Christensen*, Copenhagen, 1921 (Hist. Filol. Medd. Dan. Vid. Selsk., VI, 2) [cited B–C]; also 'Some New Awromāni Material prepared from the collections of Åge Meyer Benedictsen', by A. Christensen, *BSOAS*, 8, 467–476 [B–C, II].

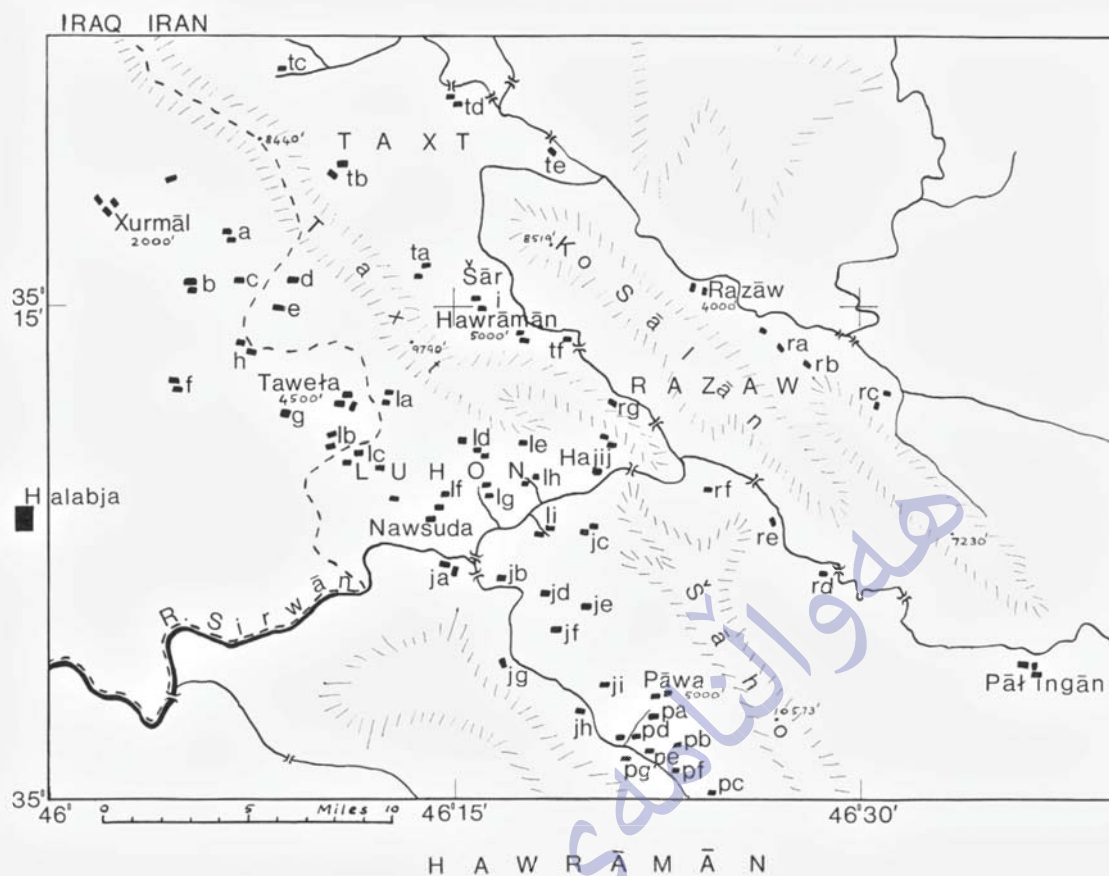
⁴ See my 'Origins of Kurdish', *TPS*, 1961, 68–86. In that article the transcription of Hawrāmī examples was brought into line with that used in my description of Kurdish (see below). In the present work

In 1957 I had the good fortune to meet in London a young man from Awroman, *Taḥsīn*, son of *Muḥammad Amīn*, originally of the district of *Luhōn* (see Map). Now when BENEDICTSEN visited 'Naw-e-Sūtā' (*recte* Nawsūda) in 1901 he was the guest of the 'sultān-e-Lohūn' [sic], who, however, regarded him with 'une méfiance croissante' and in the end 'une inimitié ouverte' which forced him to retire from the scene sooner than he would have wished. It was to our common amusement, therefore, that Taḥsīn and I decided this 'sultān' must have been his great-grandfather, namely *Ḥama Saʿīd Sān* (= *Sultān*), father of *Ĵāfar Sān*, father of *Muḥammad Amīn Sān*.⁵ My friend proved ready and willing to make amends for his ancestor and the following notes are based entirely on information kindly supplied by him in the course of many months of periodic questioning. Thanks are also due to the School of Oriental and African Studies, of the University of London, which made his co-operation possible.

Hawrāmī is a Gōrānī dialect and, as will appear, probably the most archaic and best preserved of the group. The dialect described here is that of Hawrāmān-ī Luhōn, and more specifically of its chief village Nawsūda. This was the home of Jafar San and his family until 1932, when he went into exile in Iraq. There he died, in Halabja, in about 1943. Taḥsīn was born in a Hawrāmī village in Iraq. On the family's return to Persia his father went to live in Pāwa, which he therefore considered his home. Nevertheless he was well aware of the differences between his mother tongue and the dialect of Pāwa. To avoid any chance of confusion, however, I preferred to restrict my enquiries to his own dialect. It must be said further that his second language is the Kurdish of Suleimaniye. While it is always possible that this may have influenced his Hawrāmī, his remarkable consistency under cross-examination leads me to think not.

I have felt obliged to reverse the process and transcribe the occasional quotations from Kurdish according to the scheme demanded by the description of Hawrāmī.

⁵ See the family tree given by C. J. Edmonds, *Kurds, Turks and Arabs*, London, 1957, p. 155, to which work the reader is also referred for a full description of Awroman (see Index, s. v. Hewrāmān).



Key to the map.

(Villages identified from the 1/4 inch: 1 mile map by Taḥsin.)

a *Daray maṛ.*
b *Gulp.*
c ? *Bāxa kon.*

d *Berwāz.*
e *Hāna garmla.*
f *Xarpāni.*

g *Balxa.*
h *Biāra.*

Luhon. *Nawsuḍa.*

la *Zāwar.*
lb *Sosakān.*
lc *Šošme.*

ld *Nodša.*
le *Bentrwe.*
lf *Narwi.*

lg *Šaṛakān.*
lh *Daraw Haḡijjā.*
li *Wuṛā.*

Haḡijj.

Jwānfo.

ja	<i>Hirwe.*</i>	jd	<i>Komadara.*</i>	jg	<i>Diša.</i>
jb	<i>Daribar.*</i>	je	<i>Niĵār.*</i>	jh	<i>G(ɪ)rāta.</i>
jc	<i>Dāriān.</i>	jf	<i>Šawalxe.*</i>	ji	<i>Nuriāw.*</i>

Pāwa. *Pāwa.*

pa	<i>Xānagā.</i>	pd	<i>Nosma.</i>	pf	<i>Sarkrān.</i>
pb	<i>Durisān.*</i>	pe	<i>Darmur.</i>	pg	<i>Bindara.</i>
pc	<i>Darabayān.*</i>				

Taxt. *Šāri Hawrāmān.*

ta	<i>Kamālā.</i>	tc	<i>Dizli.</i>	te	<i>Tifti.</i>
tb	<i>Darawki.</i>	td	<i>Bārāmāwā.</i>	tf	<i>S(ɪ)len.</i>

Razāw. *Razāw.*

ra	<i>Dagāgā.</i>	rd	<i>Dalamarz.</i>	rf	<i>Asparez.</i>
rb	<i>Māzibin.</i>	re	<i>Zom.</i>	rg	<i>Kalji.</i>
rc	<i>Biridar.</i>				

* Kurdish-speaking population.

Phonology

§ 1. The phonemic system of Hawrāmī is remarkably similar to those of the surrounding Kurdish dialects of Suleimaniye and Sina. There are 26 consonants (including two semi-vowels), which may be represented by the same symbols as have already been adopted for the Kurdish dialects.¹ The vowel phonemes, however, 10 in number, present a problem of representation. For various reasons, particularly the close relationship between 'long *ī*, *ū*' and the corresponding semi-vowels, the diacritics traditionally used are inadequate for our purposes. The symbols used below, therefore, may appear strange at first sight.

	Labial	Dental, Alveolar	Palato- Alveolar	Velar	Uvular	Pharyn- gal	Glottal
Stop and Affricate	<i>p</i> <i>b</i>	<i>t</i> <i>d</i>	<i>č</i> <i>ǰ</i>	<i>k</i> <i>g</i>	<i>q</i>		
Fricative	<i>f</i>	<i>s</i> ² <i>z</i>	<i>š</i> <i>ž</i>	<i>x</i>		<i>ħ</i> <i>ʕ</i>	<i>h</i>
Nasal	<i>m</i>	<i>n</i>					
Lateral		<i>l</i> <i>l̥</i>					
Vibrant		<i>r</i> <i>r̥</i>					
Semi-vowel	<i>w</i>		<i>y</i>				

Consonants.

§ 2. Of the consonants it is the dental and alveolar series which requires most definition.

(a) *d*, normally a voiced dental stop, is realized in post- and inter-vocalic position, and between *r* and a following vowel, as a continuant [ə], as in the Kurd. of Sul. and Sina.³ This sound, represented in the notes of Andreas⁴ and Benedictsen by *ð*,

¹ See my *Kurdish Dialect Studies*, London, 1961, I, § 1.

² As in Sul. Kurdish (v. *KDS*, I, § 10b), the Arabic emphatic consonant ص *ṣ* is heard in the two words *šas* '60' and *sad* '100' only.

³ *KDS*, I, §§ 8b, 37.

⁴ *Iranische Dialektaufzeichnungen, aus dem Nachlass von F. C. Andreas, zusammen mit Kaj Barr ... bearbeitet und herausgegeben von Arthur Christensen*, Berlin, 1939, p. 215.

without further definition, is a half-close central continuant caused by the tip of the tongue approaching the upper teeth without making contact. Thus it is not a fricative and will be written here *d̥*, i. e. as a continuant allophone of *d*.

An exception is the *d* of the 2nd person plural verbal ending *-de*. Although Benedictsén gives *-ḍä* as a variant of his *-dä*, Tahsin never realized this as other than a dental stop in any context.

kard 'he did', *kardä* 'done', *karde* 'you do'

In one context *d* is entirely absorbed, viz. by a following *i*, e. g. *-id̥i-* > *-i-* in *b̥id̥ia* [b̥i:ε] 'look!'

(b) The same continuant [ɖ] is heard as the normal realization in final position of the 2nd singular personal pronoun suffix, in contrast with the non-final form *-(i)t*. The continuant is accordingly written *t̥*.

hāy-t-ā 'art thou awake?'
d̥ižman-it̥ 'thy enemy', *aḍā-t̥* 'thy mother'

(c) The phoneme *n* comprises, beside the normal voiced dental nasal, a velar allophone [ŋ]. This is never heard without a following *g* (*k*), however fleeting.

angusa [aŋgusa, aŋgusa] 'finger'
dang [daŋ, daŋg/k] 'fame'

In a few numerals it is realized as a nasalization of the preceding vowel *ā*, thus *yānza* [jā:z̃a] 'eleven'.

(d) *l* and *l̥*, *r* and *r̥*, correspond exactly to the same phonemes of Sul. Kurd.⁵ *l* is a front and *l̥* a back, velarized, dental lateral. *r* is an alveolar flap, while *r̥* is rolled. Neither *l̥* nor *r̥* ever occur in initial position in a word.

mīla 'mountain pass' : *mīla* 'mouse'
māru 'I bring' : *māru* 'I break'

(e) *ħ* and *ʕ*, occurring mainly in loanwords from Arabic, are quite distinct from *h* and the glottal stop [ʔ] respectively.

ħoria 'houri', *ħāzır* 'ready'
ʕumr 'age', *(ʕ)amra* 'order'

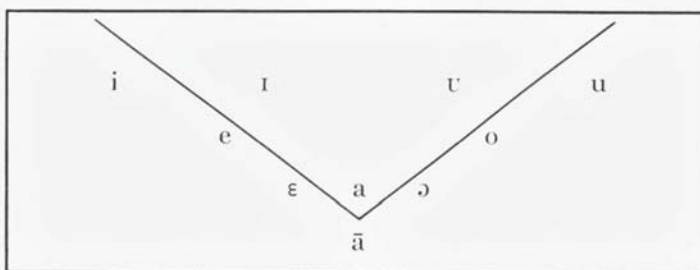
Vowels.

§ 3. Seven of the vowel phonemes are 'long', *i e ε ā ɔ o u*, and three 'short', *ɪ a u*.

(a) Of the short vowels *ɪ*, a slightly open, central [i], is particularly unstable. In unstressed position between consonants it is frequently not realized.

⁵ KDS, I, §§ 13–16.

Vowel scheme



<i>w^lit</i> 'he said'	: <i>n^lawt</i> 'he did not say'
<i>k^lit^lebim</i> 'my book'	: <i>ā k(ɪ)tebm^la</i> 'that my book'
<i>w^listɪt^l</i> 'you put'	: <i>w^listtar^la</i> 'you dropped it'

In such cases raised ^l will normally be written, as

naw^lt, ā kiteb^lma, wist^ltara.

(b) In initial syllables both *ɪ* and *u* are prone to reduction in certain contexts, even when stressed, e. g.

**t^lɪfi > t^lf^li, *k^lɪta > k^lt^la, *b^lɪsānu > b^ls^lānu, *k^lusi > k^ws^li, *k^lušu > k^wš^lu*

(c) *u* is realized as a short, slightly open [u], except as in these last examples (i. e. the word *k^wsi* and the verbal stem *k^wš- < k^wštay*) where the sequence **k^w-* is reduced to a labialized velar [k^w] without syllabic value. [Following *w-*, [u] is probably to be considered an allophone of *ɪ* in every case.]

(d) *a* ranges from an open front [a], normally, to near half-open [ɛ], particularly in final position. It is quite distinct, however, from the phoneme long *ε*.

(e) The long vowels *i, u* are very near to cardinal position. When unstressed and preceded by another vowel they are realized as semi-vowels, i. e. form diphthongs (*v. infra*). Unstressed *i, u* followed by another vowel, however, do not become entirely semi-vocalic, i. e. they do not always appear to lose their syllabic nature.

<i>lu^lε</i> [lu/w ^l ε:] 'they went'	: <i>l^luε</i> [l ^l u:ε'] 'if he had gone'
<i>us^le</i> 'he was sleeping'	: <i>n^lawse</i> 'he was not sleeping'
<i>wiar^lu</i> [wi/ja ^l f ^l u:] 'I pass'	: <i>w^liaru</i> [wi:af ^l u'] 'if I pass'
<i>k^lit^leb, k^lit^lebi</i> 'book' (direct, oblique singular)	: <i>zāro^la, zāro^lay</i> 'child'

(f) A special case of the realization of unstressed *i*, *u* followed by another vowel is that of verbs with initial *y*-, *w*-, with the modal prefixes *m*(*ɪ*)-, *b*(*ɪ*)-. Thus

mi-yār¹i is realized [mi/ja:¹fi:]
mi-war¹u is realized [mu/wa¹fu:]

It appears convenient to retain the phonemic spellings *-iy*-, *-iw*-, for these *i*, *u*.

miwar¹u 'I eat' : *miwaru¹ɔ* [mu/wa¹fu/w¹ɔ:] 'I drink'
miwar¹i [mu/wa¹fi:] 'you eat' : *miwari¹ɔ* [mu/wa¹fi/j¹ɔ:] 'you drink'

(g) In contrast with the diphthong *ay* the vowel sequence *a¹i* also occurs, e. g. *zārola¹i* 'childhood'.

The diphthongs can, therefore, hardly be written in any other way than *ay* and, by analogy, *aw*. It is equally possible to write phonetically *yV*, *wV* (*V* representing any vowel) whenever they occur. However, in view of the constant alternation between *i/y¹V* and ¹*iV*, *u/w¹V* and ¹*uV* in verbal paradigms, it seems preferable to retain the vowel phonemes *i*, *u* regularly in this context, as in the examples above. For this reason the macron as a diacritic is out of place here.

(h) The half-close long vowels *e*, *o* are quite distinct from the half-open *ɛ*, *ɔ* respectively.

b¹ie 'they were' : *b¹ie* 'if he had been'
lu¹ene 'they were going' : *lu¹ene* 'they have gone'
w¹aro 'if he eat' : *w¹arɔ* 'drink!'
wari¹o 'it is eaten' : *wari¹ɔ* 'you drink'

(j) In unstressed position before another vowel *o* is normally indistinguishable from the close *u*, e. g.

řo¹ā [ru¹a:], oblique plural of *řo* 'day',
biro¹e [bɪfu¹e:], plural of *biro* 'brow'.

(k) *ɛ* is most frequently the product of the juncture of *ā* and following *e*. Compare

wɪt / *w¹ite* 'he / they slept' : *ām¹ā* / *ām¹ɛ* 'he / they came'
kit¹eb / *kit¹ebe* 'book / books' : *dag¹ā* / *dag¹ɛ* 'village / villages'.

It is also the result of the reduction of final *-ewa* in certain circumstances (v. § 24). In a few cases it appears to be the result of *Imāla*, e. g. *er* 'fire' (< **ādir*, OIr. *ātar*-); but compare *kit¹eb* 'book' (< Ar. *kitāb*). The latter form is normal in Kurd., from which it is probably borrowed.

(l) *ɔ* has only one function. It appears for the suffix *-(a)wa* following a consonant or the vowels *i*, *u*.

<i>warenew</i> ¹ _a 'I was drinking',	<i>waru</i> ¹ _o 'I drink'
<i>wareni</i> ¹ _o 'you were drinking',	<i>wari</i> ¹ _o 'you drink'
<i>warew</i> ¹ _a 'he was drinking',	<i>warow</i> ¹ _a 'he drinks'
<i>w¹ardewa</i> 'drink ye!'	<i>w¹ar_o</i> 'drink!'

bòqas̄ niā kināčakéwa / mezakáy_o 'he pushed the girl / table'

Juncture.

§ 4. Apart from the juncture of *-ā + -e*, yielding *-ε*, the following alone have any major effect on morphological processes.

-a is normally absorbed by a preceding vowel other than *i, u*. Thus

*yān*¹_a, *pi*¹_ā + *-¹a* remain *yān*¹_a, *pi*¹_ā,
*war*¹_e, *war*¹_o + *-aw*¹_a > *warew*¹_a, *warow*¹_a.

On the other hand, final *-a* is displaced by following *-e*.

da- + *-¹ene* > *d¹ene*, *yān*¹_a + *-ew* > *yān¹ew*.

Stress.

§ 5. Stress plays a major role in Hawrāmī. Its position alone may either distinguish between otherwise identical forms or entail certain morphological consequences.

<i>lu</i> ¹ _ε 'they went'	: <i>l¹ue</i> 'if he had gone'
<i>ām</i> ¹ _{εne} 'they have come'	: <i>āmene</i> 'if I had come'
<i>m¹ārā</i> 'it is a snake'	: <i>mār¹ā</i> 'they bring'
<i>xu</i> ¹ _a 'laughter'	: <i>x¹ua</i> 'laugh!'
<i>xās</i> ¹ _a 'goodness'	: <i>x¹āsa</i> 'good (fem. sing.)'
<i>pot</i> ¹ _{ā-n} 'it is steel'	: <i>pot¹āmā-na</i> 'it is our steel'

(a) Each word has one invariable loud stress, the position of which is not predictable except within certain inflectional patterns. This main word stress is marked by [¹-] before the stressed *vowel* (not necessarily *syllable*). Words, or phrases, of three or more syllables may also have an appreciable secondary stress, marked [₁-], the position of which bears no fixed relation to that of the main stress.

Pretonic:	1	<i>miniš_uar</i> ¹ _a	'I am sitting down'
	2	<i>niš_iener</i> ¹ _a	'I was sitting down'
	3	<i>n_iištāner</i> ¹ _a	'I sat down'
Posttonic:	1	<i>n¹al_iāne</i>	'I did not go'
	2	<i>m¹asān_iu</i>	'I do not buy'
	3-4	<i>n¹aniš_uar</i> ¹ _a	'if I do not sit down'
	4	<i>n¹anišener</i> ¹ _a	'I was not sitting down'
	5	<i>n¹aništābener</i> ¹ _a	'I had not sat down'

In these examples the stress pattern is determined by the fixed order of precedence of the stresses of the various prefixes, stems, endings and suffixes.

(b) The only examples of a shift of stress away from the normal pattern occur when a vowel irregularly loses its syllabic character. Its stress is then taken by the following syllable.

b¹ilu 'if I go', but *b¹s¹ānu* [b¹sa:nu¹] 'if I take'

fo/f¹oe 'day/days', but *bir¹o/biro¹e* [bif¹ue:] 'eyebrow/brows'

(c) Sentence stress differs only in degree from word stress. In complete utterances the main stresses are marked [ˈ], the secondary stresses [ˌ]. Thus, *dir₁ežā¹i + hiz¹i + š¹awe +₁i zangim¹a +¹ažni* > *d¹režā¹ hiz¹i šàwe i zang¹mà ážni*. 'I heard this bell throughout last night'.

هذه النامه
كتيب

Morphology

Nominal Inflection.

§ 6. In the inflection of both nouns and adjectives a distinction of two numbers (singular and plural),¹ two grammatical genders (masculine and feminine), and two cases (direct and oblique) is observed.

(a) A substantive appears in the oblique case when it is:

- i) the direct object of a verb, and is at the same time defined,
- ii) in genitival relation to another noun (v. § 9, ii),
- iii) governed by a preposition (but see § 43 (c)),
- iv) the agent, in certain circumstances, of a transitive verb (v. § 38 (a)).

In all other circumstances a noun appears in the direct case.

(b) With nouns having no natural gender² the distinction of grammatical gender is mainly dependent on the form of the word. Thus nouns which in their simple form end in a consonant, or in the stressed vowels ^{-|}*a*, ^{-|}*i*, ^{-|}*o*, ^{-|}*u*, are masculine. Those ending in unstressed *-a* or *-i*, or in stressed ^{-|}*e*, are feminine. Most nouns ending in ^{-|}*ā* are masculine, but a few are feminine.

§ 7. All adjectives (other than those listed in § 13), whether attributive or predicative, agree with the nouns they qualify in number, gender and case.³ They accordingly show the fullest inflection. The inflectional morphemes are the same for all nouns and adjectives, viz. obl. sg. M. ^{-|}*i* (^{-|}*y*), F. ^{-|}*e*, and dir. pl. ^{-|}*e*, obl. ^{-|}*ā* for both genders. When these are joined with the simple nominal forms there emerge three main patterns of inflection.

¹ A small number of nouns appear only in the plural, e. g. *ʃʹlle* 'clothes', *qʹIze* 'hair', *sIm'ele* 'moustache(s)'.

² With some animals the sexes are distinguished by different names, e. g. *asp* 'horse', *mā'ini* 'mare'; *g'āwa* (F!) 'ox', *māng'āwa* 'cow'; *bar'ān* 'ram', *m'aya* 'sheep'; *sābr'in* 'he-goat', *bʹIza* 'she-goat'; *tul'a* 'dog', *d'ala* 'bitch'; *yakān'a* 'wild boar', *d'ara* 'wild sow'. For other animals the same noun, with fixed gender, serves for both sexes, e. g. Masc. *bʹIzl'a* 'kid', *hawreš'a* 'rabbit', *xug* 'pig'; Fem. *āska* 'gazelle', *h'ašša* 'bear'. *klʹa*, F. 'cat' has irregular stress.

³ Except that of two or more attributive adjectives joined by *u* 'and' only the last takes inflectional endings.

I. Adjectives and Masc. nouns ending in a consonant, or stressed ^{-|}i, ^{-|}o, ^{-|}u; Fem. nouns ending in unstressed -a, -i.

	Masc.	Fem.
Sg. Dir.	<i>pir</i> 'old (animate)'	<i>pira</i>
Obl.	<i>piri</i>	<i>pire</i>
Pl. Dir.		<i>pire</i>
Obl.	<i>pirā</i>	
Sg. Dir.	<i>har</i> 'donkey'	<i>māhara</i> 'she-ass'
Obl.	<i>hari</i>	<i>māhare</i>
Pl. Dir.	<i>hare</i>	<i>māhare</i>
Obl.	<i>harā</i>	<i>māharā</i>
Sg. Dir.	<i>řo</i> 'day'	
Obl.	<i>řoy</i>	
Pl. Dir.	<i>řoe⁴</i>	
Obl.	<i>řoā</i>	

Fem. nouns ending in -i preserve this in the direct case, both sg. and pl., but only in isolation. When they are joined with any other form (except a simple epithet) they are inflected as if they ended in -a.

Sg. Dir.	<i>kārđi</i> (<i>kārđa-</i>) 'knife'
Obl.	<i>kārđe</i>
Pl. Dir.	<i>kārđi</i> (<i>kārđe-</i>)
Obl.	<i>kārđā</i>

II. Adjectives and Masc. nouns ending in stressed ^{-|}a; Fem. nouns ending in stressed ^{-|}e.

	Masc.	Fem.
Sg. Dir.	<i>kona</i> 'old (inanimate)'	<i>kone</i>
Obl.	<i>konay</i>	<i>kone</i>
Pl. Dir.		<i>kone</i>
Obl.	<i>konā</i>	
Sg. Dir.	<i>yāna</i> 'house'	
Obl.	<i>yānay</i>	
Pl. Dir.	<i>yāne</i>	
Obl.	<i>yānā</i>	

Fem. nouns ending in ^{-|}e only preserve this in isolation. When they are joined with any other form (except either Izafe) they lose this ending and are inflected as if they ended in ^{-|}a.

⁴ Exceptionally *bIr'o* 'eyebrow', pl. *bIro'e* (v. § 3 (j)).

Sg. Dir.	<i>kināč¹e</i> (<i>kināč¹a-</i>) 'girl'
Obl.	<i>kināč¹e</i>
Pl. Dir.	<i>kināč¹e</i>
Obl.	<i>kināč¹ā</i>

III. Adjectives, and nouns of either gender, ending in stressed -¹ā.

	Masc.		Fem.
Sg. Dir.	<i>ji¹ā</i> 'separate'		<i>ji¹ε</i>
Obl.	<i>ji¹āy</i>		<i>ji¹ε</i>
Pl. Dir.		<i>ji¹ε</i>	
Obl.		<i>jiāy¹ā</i>	
Sg. Dir.	<i>pi¹ā</i> 'man'		<i>aq¹ā</i> 'mother'
Obl.	<i>pi¹āy</i>		<i>aq¹ε</i>
Pl. Dir.	<i>pi¹ε</i>		<i>aq¹ε</i>
Obl.	<i>piāy¹ā</i>		<i>aqāy¹ā</i>

Examples.

<i>kitéb</i> / <i>kitébe</i> <i>bāra</i>	– bring a book / books!
<i>yāná</i> / <i>yāné</i> <i>karò</i>	– build a house / houses!
<i>kārđi</i> <i>bāra</i>	– bring a knife, knives!
<i>kināčé</i> <i>čīra</i>	– call a girl, girls!
<i>dagā</i> / <i>dagé</i> <i>b¹sāna</i>	– buy a village / villages!
<i>ja ās₁ini</i> / <i>taxt₁ay</i> / <i>taw₁ane</i> <i>ḥaqt¹ar</i>	– harder than iron (<i>ās¹in</i>) / board (<i>taxt¹a</i>) / stone (<i>taw¹ani</i>)
<i>čīruč₁amu</i> <i>ž¹ane</i> / <i>kināč¹e</i> / <i>aq¹ε</i>	– the face of a woman (<i>ž¹ani</i>) / girl / mother
<i>kit₁ebu</i> <i>kv¹ā</i> / <i>piāy¹ā</i> / <i>žan¹ā</i> / <i>kināč¹ā</i>	– a book of (= for) boys (<i>kv¹</i>) / men / women / girls

Definition.

§ 8. The degree of definiteness of a substantive may be marked by any one from three pairs of suffixes, according to its gender.

(a) The suffixes -*ew* M., -*ewa* F.,⁵ express singleness or indefiniteness. Their presence naturally precludes the plural morphemes⁶ and the oblique morphemes expressing

⁵ A fem. noun takes the suffix -*ew*, however, when it quantifies another noun (v. § 10) or when a greater degree of indefiniteness is intended. The obl. is then -*ewi*.

<i>š₁awew</i> <i>ja</i> <i>šaw¹ā</i>	– one night (<i>š¹awa</i>) from the nights
<i>p₁aḥu</i> <i>āftāw¹ewi</i>	– a pitcherful (<i>āftāw¹e</i> ; cf. <i>āftāw₁eway</i> <i>p¹aḥa</i> 'a full pitcher')
<i>č₁Inna</i> <i>s¹ālew</i>	– some years (<i>s¹āla</i>)
<i>yāwā</i> <i>dagēw</i>	– he came to a village (<i>dag¹ā</i> F.)

⁶ Indefiniteness in the plural is marked only by the absence of any of the following defining suffixes.

<i>dāmu</i> <i>kārđāyč</i> <i>m₁warò</i>	– he even eats knife-blades
<i>dāmu</i> <i>kārđakā</i> <i>též</i> <i>karò</i>	– sharpen the blades of the knives.

a direct object. Otherwise a noun with either suffix is declined according to pattern I above.

<i>h¹arew</i> , <i>ḥ¹oew</i> , <i>yān¹ew</i> , <i>pi¹ew</i>	– a donkey, day, house, man
<i>māh¹arewa</i> , <i>k¹ārḡewa</i> , <i>kināč¹ewa</i> , <i>aḡ¹ewa</i>	– a she-ass, knife, girl, mother
<i>kitébew</i> / <i>kārḡewa</i> <i>bāra</i>	– bring a book / knife!
<i>d₁amu</i> <i>k¹ārḡewe</i>	– a knife-blade
<i>sar₁aw</i> <i>pi¹ewi</i> / <i>kināč¹ewe</i>	– a man's / girl's head

(b) A substantive is normally defined by one of the suffixes *-ak¹a* M., *-ak¹e* F. With these suffixes the noun is declined mainly according to pattern II above.

<i>harak¹a</i> , <i>ḥok¹a</i> , <i>yānak¹a</i> <i>piāk¹a</i>	– the donkey, day, house, man
<i>harak¹e</i> , <i>ḥok¹e</i> , <i>yānak¹e</i> , <i>piāk¹e</i>	– the donkeys, days, houses, men
<i>māharak¹e</i> , <i>kārḡak¹e</i> , <i>kināčak¹e</i> , <i>aḡāk¹e</i>	– the she-ass(es), knife (knives), girl(s), mother
but <i>aḡek¹e</i>	– the mothers
<i>kitebakáy</i> / <i>kitebaká</i> <i>bāra</i>	– bring the book / books!
<i>kārḡaké</i> / <i>kārḡaká</i> <i>bāra</i>	– bring the knife / knives!
<i>sar₁aw</i> <i>piāk¹ay</i> / <i>kināčak¹e</i>	– the head of the man / girl
<i>čīruč₁amu</i> <i>žanak¹e</i> / <i>aḡāk¹e</i>	– the face of the woman / mother
<i>kit₁ebe</i> <i>kuřak¹ā</i> / <i>kināčak¹ā</i>	– the boys' / girls' books

(c) An isolated substantive qualified by a demonstrative adjective (v. § 13, i) always takes one of the suffixes *-¹a* M., *-¹e* F.

<i>i</i> <i>har¹a</i> , <i>yān¹a</i> , <i>pi¹ā</i>	– this donkey, house, man
<i>ā</i> <i>māhar¹e</i> , <i>kārḡ¹e</i> , <i>kināč¹e</i> ⁷	– that she-ass, knife, girl

Unlike *-aka*, however, this determinant normally follows all other inflectional morphemes and suffixes. When so separated from the qualified noun it is represented by *-¹a* for both genders (and is therefore not realized after any vowel other than *i*, *u*).

<i>ā</i> <i>kiteb¹m¹a</i> / <i>kināčem¹a</i>	– that my book / daughter
<i>i</i> <i>hariá</i> / <i>yānayá</i> <i>b¹sāna</i>	– buy this donkey / house!
<i>ā</i> <i>kārḡé</i> / <i>dagé</i> <i>b¹sāna</i>	– buy that knife / village!
<i>ā</i> <i>kitebimá</i> / <i>kināčemá</i> <i>bāra</i>	– bring that my book / daughter!
<i>+ā</i> <i>kitebimá</i> / <i>kināčemá</i> <i>bāra</i>	– bring that our book / daughter!
<i>i</i> <i>har¹e</i> , <i>yān¹e</i> , <i>pi¹e</i>	– these donkeys, houses, men

⁷ In this case only was Tahsin in any doubt, as to whether 'that village' should be **ā dag'ā* or **ā dag'e* (though in the course of a story he used *ā werag'ā* 'that evening'). The obl. sg. and dir. pl. forms are undoubtedly both *ā dag'e*.

<i>ā māhar^{le}, kārḡ^{le}, kīnāč^{le}</i>	– those she-asses, knives, girls
<i>ā kitebem^{la} / kīnāčem^{la}</i>	– those my books / daughters
<i>+ā kitebem^{lā} / kīnāčem^{lā}</i>	– those our books / daughters
<i>i harā / yānā b^{lsāna}</i>	– buy these donkeys / houses!
<i>ā kārḡā / dagāyā b^{lsāna}</i>	– buy those knives / villages!
<i>ā kitebāmā / kīnāčāmā bāra</i>	– bring those my books / daughters!
<i>+ā kitebāmā / kīnāčāmā bāra</i>	– bring those our books / daughters!

When a plural pronominal suffix is present, as in the examples marked + above, the definite suffix ^{la} is concealed. Rarely the suffix ^{la}, or at least its stress, may occur before such a pronominal suffix. The effect is to emphasize the individuality of the object defined.

<i>ā kiteb^{lāmā} / kīnāč^{lāmā}</i>	– that our book / daughter
<i>ā kitebāmā / kīnāčēmā pay bāra</i>	– bring that book / girl for us
<i>i kiteba siāwmā wānānō</i>	– we have read this black book ⁸
<i>i kiteba siāwāmā wānānō</i>	– we have read this black book ⁹

Izafe.

§ 9. There are two forms of Izafe in Hawrāmī, connecting a substantive with a following epithet or genitive respectively.

i) The Epithetic Izafe is *i* (*y*). It is displaced, however, by the sg. noun endings ^{le}, ⁱ, ^{le}, and by all inflectional morphemes. The following epithet, even a noun in apposition, agrees in number, gender and case with the substantive it qualifies.

<i>kīl₁ebi / kīl₁ebewi si^{lāw}</i>	– a black book
<i>kīl₁ebe si^{lāwe}</i>	– black books
<i>yān₁ay / yān₁ewi gawr^{la}</i>	– a big house
<i>yān₁e gawr^{le}</i>	– big houses
<i>t₁ājeway ālt^{luna}</i>	– a crown (<i>t₁āja</i>) of gold (<i>ālt^{lun}</i>)
<i>m₁aṛay / m₁aṛeway gawr^{le}</i>	– a big cave (<i>m₁aṛa</i>)
<i>dag₁āy / dag₁eway gawr^{le}</i>	– a big village
<i>m₁aṛe / dag₁e gawr^{le}</i>	– big caves / villages
<i>taw₁ani / taw₁aneway si^{lāwa}</i>	– a black stone
<i>taw₁ani si^{lāwe}</i>	– black stones
<i>kīnāč₁e / kīnāč₁eway zar^{lifa}</i>	– a beautiful girl
<i>kīnāč₁e zar^{life}</i>	– beautiful girls
<i>ja ās₁ini xīr^{lābi}</i>	– (made) from bad iron
<i>ja taxt₁ay kon^{lay}</i>	– (made) from old wood
<i>ja pol₁āy birqad^{lāri}</i>	– (made) from shining steel

⁸ See § 38 (b).

⁹ See further § 9, i (c).

ja taw₁ane si¹āwe
h₁inu ž₁anewe gošt¹ine

– (made) from black stone
 – that of a fat woman.

(a) In the oblique plural the succession of two words, noun and epithet, each with the morpheme ¹ā is avoided, the first ¹ā being reduced to ¹a.¹⁰

dag₁ew pa¹ru yān₁a gawr¹ā
k₁ašew pa¹ru ma¹r₁a wuč¹kl¹ā
yān₁ew pay zāro¹l₁a ba¹da¹raft¹ā
ine yāgapè žanà gošt¹ināne

– a village full of big houses
 – a mountain full of small caves
 – a home for delinquent children
 – these are the footprints of fat women.

That this vowel, ¹a, is a reduction of the morpheme ¹ā, and not simply a compound vowel (see below), is shown clearly by the following example, in which it is realized after ¹ā.

h₁ine piāy₁a gošt¹in¹ā

– those of fat men.

(b) When the qualified noun phrase is defined, either by the suffixes ¹ak¹a, ¹ak¹e or by a demonstrative adjective, the Izafe construction is replaced by an ‘open’ compound construction. That is to say, the noun is joined to its epithet by a compound vowel ¹a (not realized after ¹a, ¹ā, but displacing the F. endings ¹i, ¹e) and the adjectival element is then inflected as if the phrase were a single substantive.

kit₁eba siāwak¹a / siāwak¹e
kit₁eba siāwak₁aw x¹āni
kitèba siāwakáy / siāwakā bāra
ā yān₁a gawr¹a / gawr¹e
ā yānà gawrayá / gawrá wt¹řna
ā yānà gawràw / gawrà xāniā wt¹řna

– the black book / books
 – the Khan’s black book
 – bring the black book / books!
 – that big house / those big houses
 – destroy that big house / those big houses
 – destroy that big house / those big houses
 of the Khan!

i dag₁ā gawr¹e
i dagā gawré / gawrá b¹sāna
taw₁ana siāwak¹e
tawāna siāwaké / siāwakā bāra
ā kināč₁a zarif¹e
ā kināčā zarifé / zarifā č¹řa

– this big village, these big villages
 – buy this big village / these big villages!
 – the black stone(s)
 – bring the black stone / stones!
 – that beautiful girl, those beautiful girls
 – call that beautiful girl / those beautiful girls!

(c) In the case of a singular masculine noun qualified both by an adjective of inflectional type I¹¹ and by a demonstrative adjective, the suffix ¹a may appear twice, viz. once (with secondary stress) immediately following the adjective, which it emphasizes, and again finally.

¹⁰ The behaviour of the adjective *tar* ‘other’ in this context is exceptional; v. § 13 (b).

¹¹ The only case in which this phenomenon is observable.

<i>ā kitèba siāwíá bàra</i>	– bring that black bóok!
<i>ā kitèba siāwayá bàra</i>	– bring that bláck book!
<i>ā kitèba siāwu xāniá bàra</i>	– bring that black bóok of the Khan!
<i>ā kitèba siāwàw xāniá bàra</i>	– bring that bláck book of the Khan!

ii) The Genitival Izafe is *u* (*w*). This displaces the sg. obl. morphemes *-i*, *-e*, but is itself superseded by the M. sg. ending *-i*, F. sg. ending *-e*, and by both pl. morphemes, dir. *-e*, obl. *-ā*. The following genitive almost always appears in the obl. case.¹²

<i>h₁aru / yān₁aw šuān¹ay</i>	– the shepherd's donkey / house
<i>h₁are / yān₁e šuān¹ay</i>	– the shepherd's donkeys / houses
<i>māh₁araw / k₁ārḡaw / dag₁āw šuān¹ay</i>	– the shepherd's she-ass / knife / village
<i>kināč₁e šuān¹ay</i>	– the shepherd's daughter(s)
<i>māh₁are / k₁ārḡe / dag₁e šuān¹ay</i>	– the shepherd's she-asses / knives / villages
<i>h₁arewu / yān₁ewu šuān¹ay</i>	– a donkey / house of the shepherd
<i>māh₁arewaw / k₁ārḡewaw šuān¹ay</i>	– a she-ass / knife of the shepherd
<i>dag₁ewaw / kināč₁ewaw šuān¹ay</i>	– a village / daughter of the shepherd
<i>harak₁aw / yānak₁aw šuān¹ay</i>	– the donkey / house of the shepherd
<i>harak₁e / yānak₁e šuān¹ay</i>	– the donkeys / houses of the shepherd
<i>māharak₁e / kārḡak₁e / kināč₁ak₁e šuān¹ay</i>	– the she-ass(es) / knife (knives) / daughter(s) of the shepherd
<i>dagāk₁e / dagek₁e šuān¹ay</i>	– the village / villages of the shepherd
<i>hàru šuānakáy / harakàw šuānáy bàra</i>	– bring the shepherd's donkey!
<i>kārḡaw šuānakáy / kārḡakè šuānáy bàra</i>	– bring the shepherd's knife!
<i>hàre šuānakáy / harakà šuānáy bàra</i>	– bring the shepherd's donkeys!
<i>kārḡe šuānakáy / kārḡakà šuānáy bàra</i>	– bring the shepherd's knives!
<i>ā h₁aru / māh₁araw šuānay¹a</i>	– that donkey / she-ass of the shepherd
<i>ā h₁are / māh₁are šuānay¹a</i>	– those donkeys / she-asses of the shepherd
<i>ā hàru / kārḡaw šuānayá bàra</i>	– bring that donkey / knife of the shepherd!
<i>ā harà / kārḡà šuānayá bàra</i>	– bring those donkeys / knives of the shepherd!

(a) This same Izafe form occurs in a number of combinations where the genitival nature of the second element is sometimes less than obvious, e. g.

<i>p₁ařu āftāw¹ewi</i>	– a pitcherful (<i>pařu</i> . . . generally 'full of . . .')
<i>mař₁ulu harm¹āna</i>	– busy with, at work
<i>p₁āw qān¹uni</i>	– according to the law, legally
<i>čáynu čèwiā</i>	– it is exactly the same (<i>replica of the thing</i>).

It also helps to form a number of compound prepositions (v. § 43 (a)).

¹² See § 10.

Partitive relation.

§ 10. A partitive relation is not expressed with the genitive (oblique), but by the simple juxtaposition of the quantifying and quantified nouns.

<i>sin₁iew bir¹inǰ</i>	– a tray of rice
<i>č₁inna s₁arew nač¹ir</i>	– some head of game
<i>nimsačāt fā</i>	– half an hour's journey (<i>of road</i>)
<i>pārū āftāwèwi nāwtam pay bāra</i>	– bring me a pitcherful of oil!

When the quantifying noun is feminine and singular it takes the suffix *-ew*, not *-ewa*.

<i>h₁ilew k¹āšē</i>	– a pair (<i>h¹ita</i>) of shoes
<i>m₁išlew m¹aki</i>	– a handful (<i>m¹išta</i>) of salt
<i>kom₁ew tax₁e mař¹ē</i>	– a heap (<i>kom¹ā</i>) of broken boards

Note the (inexplicable) distinction between:

<i>zārū piālèw čāym dà panà</i>	– give me the money of (= for) a cup of tea,
<i>zārū dùè piālè čāym dà panà</i>	– . . . for two cups of tea,

with 'cup' in the direct case in both sentences, and:

<i>zārū čuār / firà piālà čāym dà panà</i>	– give me the money for four / many cups of tea,
--	--

with the expected oblique case.

Vocative.

§ 11. A simple noun, or one qualified by a single epithet joined to it by the Izafe, is uninflected when used as a vocative.

<i> ay mat¹ia</i>	– O aunt!
<i> ay mat₁ia_y x¹āsa</i>	– O dear (good) aunt!
<i> ay k¹vř</i>	– O lad!
<i> ay k₁vři ju¹ān</i>	– O young lad!
<i> ay mām₁oy x¹ās</i>	– O dear uncle!

Such an epithet may be compounded with the noun, however, and the resulting open compound takes the defining suffixes M. *-¹a*, F. *-¹e*, in the vocative.

<i> ay mat₁ia xās¹e</i>	– O dear aunt!
<i> ay k₁vřa juān¹a</i>	– O young lad!

Similarly, when a noun is qualified by more than one epithet the final adjective may take the appropriate defining suffix.

<i>ay fāh₁šà_y bešārmi bewaqāré</i>	– O shameless and undignified whore!
--	--------------------------------------

When no vocative particle is present the stress is brought forward to the first syllable of a noun.

<i>řóla</i>	– Child!
<i>áqā</i>	– Mother!
<i>háma-tamal</i>	– Lazy Hama!

Comparison of adjectives.

§ 12. (a) The comparative is formed by the addition of *-t^lar* to the simple adjective and inflects normally. In comparisons ‘than’ is expressed by the preposition *ja*.

<i>polā ja tawāne řaqtārā</i>	– steel is harder than stone
<i>tawānewa níana ja almāsi řaqtāra</i>	– there is no stone harder than diamond
<i>i tawānē ja kārde težtārana</i>	– this stone is sharper than a knife
<i>māžgewi xās xāstārā ja čřučāmewi juānxāsi</i>	– a good brain is better than a handsome face.

(b) A superlative in *-tar^lin* is used attributively, preceding the noun.

<i>madāli^{ew} pay āzātarⁱⁿ cask^{ari}</i>	– a medal for the bravest soldier
<i>kit^{ebew} pay zīraktarⁱⁿ zāro^lay</i>	– a book for the cleverest child.

Predicatively, however, the superlative is normally expressed by the periphrasis ‘more . . . than all . . .’.

<i>almās ja gird tawānewe řaqtārā</i>	– diamond is the hardest stone.
---------------------------------------	---------------------------------

Adjectives preceding the noun.

§ 13. The following classes of adjectives precede the nouns they qualify:

- i) The demonstrative adjectives *ā* ‘that’, *i* ‘this’, which are inflexible. The qualified noun, or noun phrase, takes the suffix *-^la*, *-^le* (v. § 8 (c)).
- ii) Numerals, both cardinal (§ 14) and ordinal (§ 15).
- iii) Superlatives (§ 12 (b)). ■
- iv) The following interrogative and indefinite adjectives, none of which agrees with the noun qualified. The noun may take an indefinite suffix *-ew*, *-ewa* (v. § 8 (a)).

čř ‘what(ever)’
čřnn(a) ‘some’
řřlān(a) ‘such-and-such’
gird ‘all’
hič (with the negative) ‘(not) any’
har, *h^larčři*, *hač* ‘whatever, whichever’
kām ‘which’

<i>čī kitèbew miwāniš</i>	– what book are you reading?
<i>čīnⁿ š^lawew</i>	– some nights
<i>čīnna midd^latew</i>	– some time
<i>midd^latu čīnna m^lāngewi</i>	– a period of some months
<i>fīl^lāna k^las</i>	– such-and-such a person, so-and-so
<i>ja g^lird taw^lanewe</i>	– than all stone(s)
<i>gīr^d č^lewi^l h^lan</i>	– you have everything
<i>g^li^roew (gīr^d ūoew)</i>	– every day
<i>hīč nāw^{ca} harmānewa nākare</i>	– he would do no kind of work
<i>har n^law^{cew}</i>	– whatever kind, manner
<i>kām kitèbi miwāniš</i>	– which book are you reading?

(a) The adjective *fīr^la* 'many, much' may either precede or follow the noun it qualifies. Only when following does it agree with the noun.

<i>m^lāre fīr^le</i>	– many snakes
<i>fīr^la piāl^le č^lāy</i>	– many cups of tea.

(b) The adjective *tar* 'other' always follows the noun it qualifies and accordingly agrees with it.

<i>sac^lātew t^lar</i>	– (in) another hour
<i>kīnāč^leway t^lara</i>	– another girl
<i>ja^lila kon^le x^lalqi t^lari</i>	– old clothes of other people
<i>kīnāč^le t^lare</i>	– other girls

It is exceptional, however, in that it does not take the obl. pl. morpheme *-lā*, but *-i* for both genders. The obl. morpheme of the preceding noun therefore remains unchanged (v. § 9, i (a)).

<i>pes^la haz^lār juān^lā t^lari</i>	– like a thousand other youths
<i>pes^la kīnāč^lā t^lari</i>	– like other girls
<i>l^lutaw kaš^lā t^lari</i>	– the peaks of other mountains

(c) 'Such' is expressed by *pās(n)^la*, *čāmn^la*, etc., primarily adverbs meaning 'thus', following the qualified noun.

<i>suālk^lari čāmn^la</i>	– such a beggar
<i>cēwi pās(n)^la nābian</i>	– there has never been such a thing.

(d) Certain ordinary adjectives may occasionally precede the noun they qualify and are then uninflected. The effect is of greater emphasis.

<i>caj^lab kās^lb^liew</i>	– a fine (<i>strange</i>) business!
<i>xās juābsā nādāwa</i>	– they did not give a straight (<i>good</i>) answer.

Cardinal numerals.

§ 14.	1	<i>yak</i>	11	<i>yānz¹³a</i>	21	<i>wis u y¹ak</i>
	2	<i>d¹ue</i>	12	<i>duānz¹a</i>		
	3	<i>y¹are</i>	13	<i>senz¹a</i>	30	<i>si</i>
	4	<i>čū¹ār</i>	14	<i>čūār¹d¹a</i>	40	<i>čil</i>
	5	<i>pañ¹</i>	15	<i>pānz¹a</i>	50	<i>pañ¹ā</i>
	6	<i>šiš¹</i>	16	<i>šānz¹a</i>	60	<i>ša¹⁴s</i>
	7	<i>h¹awt</i>	17	<i>h¹aw¹d¹a</i>	70	<i>h¹aft¹ā</i>
	8	<i>hašt¹</i>	18	<i>haž¹d¹a</i>	80	<i>hašt¹ā</i>
	9	<i>no</i>	19	<i>noz¹a</i>	90	<i>naw¹a¹d</i>
	10	<i>da</i>	20	<i>wis</i>	100	<i>sa¹⁴d</i>
					1,000	<i>haž¹ār</i>

(a) *yak* is the only adjectival form of 'one'

yak pi¹ā / ž¹ani – one man / woman

In counting, however, the form *y¹uwa* is used. Thus,

y¹uwa, d¹ue, y¹are, čū¹ār . . . – one, two, three, four, etc.

This is, in fact, a feminine pronoun, the masculine equivalent being *yo*.

y¹ošā / y¹uwašā – one (male / female) of them

taniā yó / yúwa āmā – only one (man / woman) came.

(b) Normally a noun qualified by a cardinal appears in the plural.

pañ¹ šiš¹ su¹āre – five or six horsemen

šad s¹āle – a hundred years

dūe / yāre kitēbem pay bāra – bring me two / three books!

(c) When a definite noun is also qualified by the numerals '2' or '3' these, appearing as *d¹ua, y¹ara*, form a type of open compound with it, the whole being treated as a singular.

dūa kītebakáy bāra – bring the two books!

ā yāra zāroláyá čīřa – call those three children!

but, *ā čuār zārolá čīřa* – call those four children!

(d) Note the idiomatic use of the cardinal adjective in *m¹āngay čuār¹d¹e* 'full ('fourteen') moon'.

(e) When used substantively all the cardinals (except *y¹uwa* F., obl. *y¹uwe*) may take the obl. morpheme *-i* (*-y*).

pay yoy, d¹ui, y¹ari, čū¹āri, noy, day, w¹isi – for one, two, three, four, nine, ten, twenty.

¹³ See § 2 (c).

¹⁴ See § 1, n. 2.

Ordinals.

§ 15. Ordinals are normally formed by the addition of *-am* (*-h'am* for the numbers 10–19) to the cardinals.

h'ak'am, *du'am*, *yar'am*, *čūār'am*, *no'am*, – first, second, third, fourth, ninth,
dah'am, *yānzah'am* – tenth, eleventh
yak'am *pi'ā* – the first (= most important) man.

Alternatively *-am'in* is employed.

yaram'in *ǰ'ār* – the third time
čūāràm(in) *zārolakày bāra* – bring the fourth child!

Pronouns. Personal and Demonstrative.

§ 16. Hawrāmī has, in effect, not two but three series of independent pronoun forms which may be classed under this heading.

(a) Pronouns of the 1st and 2nd persons, singular and plural, which are inflexible.

Sg. 1	<i>min</i> 'I, me'	Pl. 1	<i>em'a</i> 'we, us'
2	<i>to</i> 'thou, thee'	2	<i>šim'a</i> 'you'

(b) Pronouns of the 3rd person, *ed*, *ād*, which have both personal and demonstrative features. These are fully inflected, according to pattern I, but with exceptional obl. plural forms.

3 Proximate	M.		F.
Sg. Dir.	<i>eḏ</i> 'he (here)'		<i>ēḏa</i> 'she'
Obl.	<i>ēḏi</i>		<i>ēḏe</i>
Pl. Dir.		<i>ēḏe</i> 'they'	
Obl.		<i>ēḏiṣ'ā</i>	
3 Remote			
Sg. Dir.	<i>āḏ</i> 'he (there)'		<i>āḏa</i> 'she'
Obl.	<i>āḏi</i>		<i>āḏe</i>
Pl. Dir.		<i>āḏe</i> 'they'	
Obl.		<i>āḏiṣ'ā</i>	

(c) Purely Demonstrative pronouns, *in'a*, *ān'a*. These are fully inflected according to pattern II, but with the addition of the suffix *-a* where it is observable (in the M. sg. obl.) and the same 'pronominal' obl. plural. Although the stress is normally on the last syllable it may shift to the first, yielding the emphatic forms *īna*, *āna*.

Proximate	M.	F.
Sg. Dir.	<i>in^la</i> 'this'	<i>in^le</i>
Obl.	<i>inay^la</i>	<i>in^le</i>
Pl. Dir.		<i>in^le</i>
Obl.		<i>iniš^lā</i>
Remote		
Sg. Dir.	<i>ān^la</i> 'that'	<i>ān^le</i>
Obl.	<i>ānay^la</i>	<i>ān^le</i>
Pl. Dir.		<i>ān^le</i>
Obl.		<i>āniš^lā</i>

Suffixes.

§ 17. Beside the independent forms there occur six personal pronoun suffixes.

Sg. 1	-(<i>ɪ</i>) <i>m</i> ¹⁵	Pl. 1	- <i>mā</i>
2	-(<i>ɪ</i>) <i>l</i> , -(<i>ɪ</i>) <i>l</i> -	2	- <i>lā</i>
3	-(<i>ɪ</i>) <i>š</i>	3	- <i>šā</i>

(a) These suffix forms fulfil the functions of a pronoun which is:

- i) in genitival relation to a noun ('possessive suffix'),
- ii) direct object of a transitive verb in the present tenses,
- iii) agent of a transitive verb in the past tenses,
- iv) governed by a preposition.

In conjunction with the substantive verb (v. § 28) they may also have dative sense.

(b) The 'possessive suffix' is attached directly to the noun, or phrase, it qualifies. When this represents an article of personal property, or one having a close personal relation to the possessor, it is normally defined by the suffix -*ak^la*, -*ak^le*.

kitebak^lam, -*ak^la^l*, -*ak^laš* – my, thy, his book
yān^la hařin^la kāwılbiak^lašā – their dilapidated mud house

but,

yān^lewmā (*wuřān*) – one of our houses (has collapsed).

Parts of the body and senior relatives are not so defined.

d^lasim – my hand
s^lari^l – thy head
pāy řāsim (*mešo*) – my right foot (hurts)

¹⁵ When followed by another morpheme these forms lose their vowel. In such cases a raised *ɪ* will normally be written.

māinak₁e aq¹em
āna àspu tātáyumāna

- my mother's mare
- that is our father's horse.

(c) As the last two examples show, the possessive suffix follows any oblique morpheme which may be present. The same is true of an agent suffix.

saràw kũřewim / kināčewem mārā – I broke a boy's / girl's head.

A suffix governed by a preposition differs significantly from its possessive or agential counterpart in that it *displaces* an oblique morpheme which would otherwise be present (though this is not discernible in the case of a fem. sg. noun). Thus:

kitebakáy_m (kināčakém) bàra – bring my book (daughter)
kitebakám / kināčakám bàra – bring my books / daughters
ā kitebímá (kināčemá) bàra – bring that my book (daughter)
ā kitebāmá / kināčāmá bàra – bring those my books / daughters

but,

kitebakám (kināčakém) pay bàra – bring the book (girl) for me
kitebakém / kināčakém pay bàra – bring the books / girls for me
ā kiteb¹má (kināčemá) pay bàra – bring that book (girl) for me
ā kitebemá / kināčemá pay bàra – bring those books / girls for me.

(d) Before elaborating these examples it is convenient to introduce one last suffix which may appear with a nominal form, viz. the adverbial *-ič* (*-yč*; *-č* only following *-e*, *-i*, *-y*) 'also, moreover, even'. Its position, following an obl. morpheme, but preceding any pronominal suffix, may be clearly seen in the following series of sentences.

kitèba siāwakáy(č) bàra – bring the black book (too)!
kitèba siāwakáy(č¹)m bàra – bring my black book (too)
kitèba siāwaká(yč¹)m pay bàra – bring the black book for me (too)
ā kitèba siāwi(č)á / siāway(č)á bàra – bring that black book (too)
ā kitèba siāwi(č¹)má / siāway(č¹)má bàra – bring that my black book (too)
ā kitèba siāw(ič¹)má / siāwa(yč¹)má pay bàra – bring that black book for me (too)
kārđa težaké(č) bàra – bring the sharp knife (too)
kārđa težaké(č¹)t bàra – bring your sharp knife (too)
kārđa težaké(č¹)m pay bàra – bring the sharp knife for me (too)
ā kārđa težé(čá) bàra – bring that sharp knife (too)
ā kārđa teže(č¹)tá bàra – bring that your sharp knife (too)
ā kārđa teže(č¹)má pay bàra – bring that sharp knife, those sharp knives for me (too)
kitèba siāwaká(yč) bàra – bring the black books (too)
kitèba siāwaká(yč¹)m bàra – bring my black books (too)

kîlêba siâwaké(čî)m pay bâra
ā kîlêba siâwā(yčá) bâra
ā kîlêba siâwā(yčî)má bâra
ā kîlêba siâwe(čî)má pay bâra
kârđa težaká(yč) bâra
 etc. etc.

- bring the black books for me (too)
- bring those black books (too)
- bring those my black books (too)
- bring those black books for me (too)
- bring the sharp knives (too)

Reflexive Pronoun.

§ 18. The sole reflexive pronoun is *we-* 'self'. It never occurs independently, but is always qualified by a personal pronoun suffix, thus

wem, weŋ, weš – myself, thyself, himself (herself)
w¹emā, w¹etā, w¹ešā – ourselves, yourselves, themselves

This qualified form may take a second pronominal suffix.

kîlêbakaw wé-t-im pay bâra – bring me your own book!
hakâyatakè wètîm pay kâra – tell me your (own) story!

It does not, however, take the same suffix twice.

weš (for **weš-iš*) *fāfā* – she disguised herself.

Possessive Pronoun.

§ 19. The place of a possessive pronoun is taken by the words *hin* M.,¹⁶ *h¹ina* F., *h¹ine* pl., which, joined to a following genitive noun or pronoun, give the sense 'that of . . . '.

hinu mîn ja hinu tò firá xāstārā – mine is much better than yours
ā kārđe hînaw mînana – that knife is mine
ā kārđe gîrd hîne mînane – those knives are all mine
i bîzè hînaw tātáymana – this goat is my father's.

Interrogative pronouns.

§ 20. The following interrogative pronouns occur.

češ 'what?'
ke 'who?'
kām 'which?'
āna čéšā – what is that?
pay čéši mîđiây – what are you looking at?
i yarîbā kén – who is this stranger?
kāmšā – which one (of them)?

¹⁶ *hin* appears in neighbouring Kurdish dialects in much the same sense, and in Suleimani Kurd. with the extended meaning of 'what's-his-name, thingummy'.

Verbs.

§ 21. Each verb has two stems, present and past, which are not always predictable one from the other. On these two stems the system of simple tenses is built by means of various modal prefixes and personal endings. From the present stem are formed:

- i) the Present Indicative tense,
- ii) the Present Subjunctive,
- iii) an Imperfect tense,
- and iv) the Imperative.

From the past stem are formed:

- v) the Past Indicative tense,
- and vi) the Past Conditional.

Also from the past stem is formed a past participle which, combined with simple tenses of the substantive verb, yields further, compound tenses. These are:

- vii) the Perfect Indicative,
- viii) the Perfect Subjunctive,
- ix) the Pluperfect,
- and x) a Perfect Conditional.

An infinitive verbal noun is also formed from the past stem, by the addition of the morpheme $^{-1}(a)y$. It is in this form that verbs are normally quoted.

The use of the various tenses is described below, § 46.

Relation between the stems.

§ 22. (a) The majority of verbs have past stems ending in $^{-1}\bar{a}$ and infinitives therefore in $^{-1}\bar{a}y$, preceded by a consonant. With very rare exceptions the form of the present stem is then that of the past stem less the final vowel.

Intransitive.

		Past	Present
$ge\bar{l}^{-1}\bar{a}y$	'go about'	$ge\bar{l}^{-1}\bar{a}-$	: $ge\bar{l}-$
$pi\bar{r}^{-1}\bar{a}y$	'fly'	$pi\bar{r}^{-1}\bar{a}-$	: $pi\bar{r}-$
$pi\check{z}m^{-1}\bar{a}y$	'sneeze'	$pi\check{z}m^{-1}\bar{a}-$	: $pi\check{z}m-$
$tars^{-1}\bar{a}y$	'be afraid'	$tars^{-1}\bar{a}-$	: $tars-$
$\check{z}iw^{-1}\bar{a}y$	'live'	$\check{z}iw^{-1}\bar{a}-$	: $\check{z}iw-$

Transitive.

$f\bar{a}\bar{r}^{-1}\bar{a}y$	'change'	$f\bar{a}\bar{r}^{-1}\bar{a}-$	: $f\bar{a}\bar{r}-$
$les^{-1}\bar{a}y$	'lick'	$les^{-1}\bar{a}-$	: $les-$
$pars^{-1}\bar{a}y$	'ask'	$pars^{-1}\bar{a}-$	: $pars-$
$\check{s}el^{-1}\bar{a}y$	'press'	$\check{s}el^{-1}\bar{a}-$	: $\check{s}el-$
$z\bar{a}n^{-1}\bar{a}y$	'know'	$z\bar{a}n^{-1}\bar{a}-$	: $z\bar{a}n-$
$\check{z}an^{-1}\bar{a}y$	'shut'	$\check{z}an^{-1}\bar{a}-$	: $\check{z}an-$

Exceptions.

<i>ařf^lāy</i>	‘snatch’	<i>ařf^lā-</i>	: <i>ařfān-</i>
<i>as^lāy</i>	‘buy’	<i>as^lā-</i>	: <i>asān-</i>
<i>dāy</i>	‘give’	<i>dā-</i>	: <i>da-</i>

(b) Many verbs have past stems ending in *-i^lā-*, infinitives in *-i^lāy*. These form their present stems in *-iā-*.¹⁷

Intransitive.

<i>gīži^lāy</i>	‘fight’	<i>gīži^lā-</i>	: <i>gīžia-</i>
<i>līki^lāy</i>	‘stick’	<i>līki^lā-</i>	: <i>līkia-</i>
<i>māni^lāy</i>	‘be tired’	<i>māni^lā-</i>	: <i>mānia-</i>
<i>maři^lāy</i>	‘break’	<i>maři^lā-</i>	: <i>mařia-</i>

The only Transitive of this type is

<i>nī^lāy</i>	‘put’	<i>nī^lā-</i>	: <i>nīa-</i>
-------------------------	-------	-------------------------	---------------

(c) Verbs whose past stems end in *-i*, infinitives in *-i^lay*, have present stems without this final vowel. With the exception of

<i>bī^lay</i>	‘be’	<i>bī-</i>	: <i>b-</i>
-------------------------	------	------------	-------------

they are all Transitive.

<i>asaři^lay</i>	‘wipe’	<i>asaři-</i>	: <i>asař-</i>
<i>ažn(aw)i^lay</i>	‘hear’	<i>ažn(aw)i-</i>	: <i>ažn(aw)-</i>
<i>bīři^lay</i>	‘cut’	<i>bīři^li-</i>	: <i>bīř-</i>
<i>čīni^lay</i>	‘pluck’	<i>čīni^li-</i>	: <i>čīn-</i>
<i>dīzi^lay</i>	‘steal’	<i>dīzi^li-</i>	: <i>dīz-</i>

(d) When the past stem of a verb ends in *-st-* the present stem, with few exceptions, ends in *-z-*.

Intransitive.

<i>(e)st^lay</i>		<i>(e)st-</i>	: <i>(e)z-</i>
<i>wast^lay</i>	‘rise’	<i>wast-</i>	: <i>waz-</i>

Transitive.

<i>āst^lay</i>	‘let’	<i>āst-</i>	: <i>āz-</i>
<i>gast^lay</i>	‘bite’	<i>gast-</i>	: <i>gaz-</i>
<i>wāst^lay</i>	‘request’	<i>wāst-</i>	: <i>wāz-</i>
<i>wīst^lay</i>	‘throw’	<i>wīst-</i>	: <i>wīz-</i>

Exceptions.

<i>bast^lay</i>	‘tie’	<i>bast-</i>	: <i>bas-</i>
<i>kīāst^lay</i>	‘send’	<i>kī^lāst-</i>	: <i>kīān-</i>

¹⁷ See § 3 (e).

<i>nɪwɪst¹ay</i>	‘write’	<i>nɪw¹ɪst-</i>	: <i>nɪwɪs-</i>
<i>řest¹ay</i>	‘spin’	<i>řest-</i>	: <i>řes-</i>

There is a similar relation between some past stems ending in *-št-* and their present stems ending in *-ž-*,

Transitive.

<i>bɪrešt¹ay</i>	‘roast’	<i>bɪr¹ešt-</i>	: <i>bɪrež-</i>
<i>mɪšt¹ay</i>	‘suck’	<i>mɪšt-</i>	: <i>mɪž-</i>
<i>řašt¹ay</i>		<i>řašt-</i>	: <i>řaž-</i>

but many such verbs have present stems in *-š-*.

Intransitive.

<i>nɪšt¹ay</i>	‘sit’	<i>nɪšt-</i>	: <i>nɪš-</i>
---------------------------	-------	--------------	---------------

Transitive.

<i>kešt¹ay</i>	‘weigh’	<i>kešt-</i>	: <i>keš⁻¹⁸-</i>
<i>kušt¹ay</i>	‘kill’	<i>kušt-</i>	: <i>k^wš-</i>

Other past stems ending in *-t-* correspond to a variety of present stems ending in palatal consonants.

Intransitive.

<i>wɪt¹ay</i>	‘sleep’	<i>wɪt-</i>	: <i>us-</i>
--------------------------	---------	-------------	--------------

Transitive.

<i>mɪt¹ay</i>	‘spill’	<i>mɪt-</i>	: <i>mɪj-</i>
<i>pāt¹ay</i>	‘chop’	<i>pāt-</i>	: <i>pāč-</i>
<i>sot¹ay</i>	‘burn’	<i>sot-</i>	: <i>soč-</i>
<i>wāt¹ay</i>	‘say’	<i>wāt-</i>	: <i>wāč-</i>
<i>wet¹ay</i>	‘sift’	<i>wet-</i>	: <i>weč-</i>
<i>wat¹ay</i>	‘doff’	<i>wat-</i>	: <i>waž-</i>
<i>wurat¹ay</i>	‘sell’	<i>wur¹at-</i>	: <i>wuraš-</i>

Note the ‘irregular’ correspondences of

<i>gɪrt¹ay</i>	‘seize’	<i>gɪrt-</i>	: <i>ger-</i>
<i>kawt¹ay</i>	‘fall’	<i>kawt-</i>	: <i>gɪn-</i>
<i>šɪt¹ay</i>	‘wash’	<i>šɪt-</i>	: <i>šor-</i>

(e) When the past stem ends in *-rd-* the corresponding present stem normally ends in *-r-*.

Intransitive.

<i>wɪard¹ay</i>	‘pass’	<i>w¹ɪard-</i>	: <i>wɪar-</i>
----------------------------	--------	---------------------------	----------------

¹⁸ Cf. *keš¹āy*, *keš-* ‘pull’; the above form with *-t-* is secondary, as in *awa-peč¹ay*, alongside *awa-peč¹āy*, *-peč-* ‘wrap up’.

Transitive.

<i>bard</i> ¹ <i>ay</i>	‘take’	<i>bard-</i>	: <i>bar-</i>
<i>kard</i> ¹ <i>ay</i>	‘do’	<i>kard-</i>	: <i>kar-</i>

The stem vowels may differ, or the present stem be contracted.

Intransitive.

<i>mard</i> ¹ <i>ay</i>	‘die’	<i>mard-</i>	: <i>mir-</i>
------------------------------------	-------	--------------	---------------

Transitive.

<i>wārd</i> ¹ <i>ay</i>	‘eat’	<i>wārd-</i>	: <i>war-</i>
<i>āwird</i> ¹ <i>ay</i>	‘bring’	<i>āw</i> ¹ <i>ird-</i>	: <i>ār-</i>

Classification of stems.

§ 23. The formation of the simple tenses is materially affected by the forms of the two stems. The main types may be classified as follows:

Past stems.

- 1) Monosyllabic, e. g. *kard-*, *wit-*.
- 2) Polysyllabic, with initial stress, e. g. ¹*asa*¹*rī-*, *w*¹*iard-*.
- 3) Polysyllabic, with final stress, e. g. *āw*¹*ird-*, *fā*¹*rā-*.
- 4) Ending in *-ā-*, e. g. *ām*¹*ā-*, *dā-*.
- 5) Ending in *-i-*, e. g. ¹*ažn*(*aw*)*i-*, *bir*¹*i-*.

Present stems.

- A) Ending in a consonant, e. g. *us-*, *niš-*.
- B) Ending in *-a-*, e. g. *da-*, *gī*¹*žia-*.
- C) With initial *a-*, e. g. *asān-*, *asa*¹*r-*.
- D) With initial *ā-*, e. g. *ār-*, *āz-*.

Some stems, naturally, fall into more than one such class.

Preverbs.

§ 24. A number of verbs are compounded with the ‘preverbs’ *an*¹*a*, *ar*¹*a*, *aw*¹*a*. These are, in fact, only ever prefixed to the infinitive,

*anakard*¹*ay* ‘don’, *araništ*¹*ay* ‘sit down’, *awawārd*¹*ay* ‘drink’.

With all finite forms of the verbs they are suffixed, after the personal endings and all other suffixes.

*kard*¹*-an*¹*a*, *karo-š*¹*-an*¹*a*
*ništ*¹*-ar*¹*a*, *minišo-r*¹*a*
*wārd*¹*e-w*¹*a*, *miwarow*¹*a*

awa is exceptional in that after all consonants and the vowels *i*, *u* it appears as *ɔ*.

*wārd*¹*ɔ*, *miwaru*¹*ɔ*, *miwaru-š*¹*ɔ*.

(a) The form $-w^1a$, following a verbal ending with final $-e$, may yield either $-ew^1a$ or $-^1\epsilon$. The result may be seen below (§ 33 (b)) in the conjugation of $\bar{a}m^1\bar{a}y$. The reason for this reduction is unclear.¹⁹

As a 'preverb' *awa* yields $-ar\bar{a}wa$ when combined with $-ara$ (but see § 43 (a)).

<i>wizùšara wár</i>	– I shall throw it down
<i>wizošarāwa wár</i>	– he will throw it down again
<i>wist¹šarāwa wár</i>	– he threw it down again.

With $-ana$ it appears to form $*-awana$ in the combination $dāwan^1ay$ 'hit',

<i>dāšāwaná</i>	– they set off (lit., beat it)
-----------------	--------------------------------

but on the analogy of the similar combination, with an absolute preposition, $dāypan^1ay$ 'give (to)', $dāš paná$ 'he gave it to him', the 'preverbs' may become separated as *wana*,

<i>dāš waná</i>	– he set off.
-----------------	---------------

Modal and Negative prefixes.

§ 25. (a) $m\bar{r}$ -, before vowels m -, is prefixed to the present stem of certain verbs only to form the Present Indicative tense. All verbs with an initial vowel other than a - take the prefix m -. Initial a - is displaced by the prefix $m\bar{r}$ -. All verbs with initial n -, z -, $\bar{z}$ -, and y -, and some with initial d -, g -, $\bar{r}$ -, and w -, appear to take the prefix $m\bar{r}$ -. The factors determining which verbs do and which do not take this prefix are not evident.²⁰

(b) Verbs taking $m(\bar{r})$ - in the Present Indicative take the prefix $b^1(\bar{r})$ - in the Present Subjunctive and the Imperative, with the exception of a few with initial w -. Thus, from

$\bar{a}r$ -	'bring'	Indic. $m\bar{a}r$ -	Subj. $b^1\bar{a}r$ -
us -	'sleep'	mus -	b^1us -
$as\bar{a}n$ -	'buy'	$mis\bar{a}n$ -	$b^1s^1\bar{a}n$ - ²¹
$n\bar{i}\bar{s}$ -	'sit'	$min\bar{i}\bar{s}$ -	$b^1in\bar{i}\bar{s}$ -
$w\bar{a}n$ -	'read'	$m\bar{r}w\bar{a}n$ -	$b^1\bar{r}w\bar{a}n$ -
war -	'eat'	$(m\bar{r})war$ -, but	w^1ar -,

and, with irregular loss of initial w -, from

$w\bar{a}\check{c}$ -	'say'	$m\bar{a}\check{c}$ -, but	$w^1\bar{a}\check{c}$ -.
-----------------------	-------	----------------------------	--------------------------

Verbs which do not take the prefix $b(\bar{r})$ - are stressed on the first syllable in both Present Subjunctive and Imperative, as are all verbs in the Past Conditional.

¹⁹ Short forms such as ew^1a , mew^1a , bew^1a are not, however, reduced to $*\epsilon$, $*m\epsilon$, $*b\epsilon$. Nor are such forms as $\bar{a}mew^1a$ ($< *am\bar{a}-e-w^1a$) reduced.

²⁰ The syllabic structure of the stem does not seem to have any bearing on the matter. Cf. $ke\check{s}$ - / $m\bar{r}$ - $n\bar{i}\bar{s}$ -, $\bar{r}a\check{z}$ - / $m\bar{r}$ - $\bar{r}am$ -, $w\bar{a}z$ - / $m\bar{r}$ - $w\bar{a}n$ -.

²¹ See § 3 (b).

(c) The negative prefix for the Present Indicative and the Imperative is normally *m^la-* for all verbs. With stems having initial *ā-*, however, and the stem *a-* 'come', this would produce forms indistinguishable from the affirmative except occasionally in the position of the stress. *ma-* is therefore replaced by *m^lI-* and *n^lI-*, giving in effect *n^lIm-* with these stems. Thus,

affirmative	<i>mār-</i> ,	negative	<i>n^lImār-</i>
	<i>mus-</i>		<i>m^laws-</i>
	<i>misān-</i>		<i>m^lasān-</i>
	<i>miniš-</i>		<i>m^laniš-</i>
	<i>mwān-</i>		<i>m^lawān-</i>
	(<i>m^lI</i>) <i>war-</i>		<i>m^lawar-</i>
	<i>māč-</i>		<i>m^lawāč-</i>
and, from <i>a-</i> ,	<i>ma-</i>		<i>n^lIma-</i>

(d) The prefix *n^la-* negates all other tenses of all verbs, replacing *b^l(I)-* in the Present Subjunctive.

Personal endings.

§ 26. There are five distinct sets of personal endings, forming the Present tenses, the Imperative, the Imperfect, the Past Indicative and Past Conditional respectively. They are essentially as follows:²²

	Present	Imperative	Imperfect
Sg. 1	- <i>u</i> /- <i>w</i> ²³		- ^l <i>ene</i>
2	- <i>i</i> /- <i>y</i>	- <i>a</i> /—	- ^l <i>eni</i>
3	- <i>o</i>		- ^l <i>e</i>
Pl. 1	- <i>me</i> /- <i>ym^le</i>		- ^l <i>enme</i>
2	- <i>de</i> /- <i>yd^le</i>	- <i>de</i> /- <i>yde</i>	- ^l <i>ende</i>
3	- <i>ā</i>		- ^l <i>ene</i>
	Past Indicative		Past Conditional
Sg. 1	- <i>ā(ne)</i>		- <i>ene</i>
2	- <i>i</i> /- <i>y</i> (- <i>ay</i> after <i>i</i>)		- <i>eni</i>
3 M.	—		- <i>ε</i>
3 F.	- <i>α</i> ²⁴		
Pl. 1	- <i>ime</i> /- <i>yme</i> (- <i>ayme</i>)		- <i>enme</i>
2	- <i>ide</i> /- <i>yde</i> (- <i>ayde</i>)		- <i>ende</i>
3	- <i>e</i>		- <i>ene</i>

²² The second forms in each case appear after stem-final vowels.

²³ Hadank, publishing Mann's 'Auramānī' material, has Pres. Sg. 1 -*ūm* (-*ūm*) in every case but one (*mālū* (Sh) against *mālūm* (A), p. 386) and Sg. 3 -*ū* (except *māgilō* (Sh), p. 390). -*ūm* occurs as a Pres. Sg. 1 ending only in the literary Gorānī *ṣawṇ* (e. g. Mokri, *Kurdish Songs*, No. 171) and it was almost certainly this that his informant (A), if not (Sh) also, was 'selling' to Mann as Hawrāmī. The few correct forms in A's manuscript vocabulary (kindly placed at my disposal by the Akademie der Wissenschaften und der Literatur, Mainz) were not transcribed by Mann and were therefore overlooked by Hadank. They are: [overleaf]

The connection between the Imperfect and Past Conditional endings is obvious. The latter must be presumed to comprise the former preceded by a 'conditional infix' $*\bar{a}-$, with $\bar{a} + e > \varepsilon$.

Substantive verb.

§ 27. (a) The substantive verb, beside the normal tenses detailed below, has a special enclitic form of the present tense. This, alone of present tenses, shows a distinction of gender in the 3rd person singular. In the 3 Sg. Masc., moreover, the postvocalic form of the enclitic depends on the position of the stress in the word supporting it.

	Following a consonant, <i>i</i> , or <i>u</i> .	Following a vowel
Sg. 1	- <i>anā</i>	- <i>nā</i>
2	- <i>ani</i>	- <i>ni</i>
3 M.	- <i>ā</i>	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{ }^1\text{-}n \text{ after a stressed vowel} \\ \text{-}na \text{ after an unstressed vowel} \end{array} \right.$
3 F.	- <i>ana</i>	
Pl. 1	- <i>anme</i>	- <i>nme</i>
2	- <i>ande</i>	- <i>nde</i>
3	- <i>ane</i>	- <i>ne</i>

The postvocalic forms of the enclitic appear regularly as the auxiliary in the Perfect Indicative of all verbs.

(b) The enclitic also combines with n^1i- to form the following negative present:

Sg. 1	$n^1ianā$,	2 n^1iani ,	3 M. $n^1iā$,	3 F. n^1iana – am, art, is not
Pl. 1	n^1ianme ,	2 n^1iande ,	3 n^1iane	– are not

(c) Following the adverbs $in^1ā$, $ān^1ā$ (v. § 45 (a)), however, the enclitic verb appears in a variant form in all persons other than the 1st Sg. The variant forms are identical with the Past Indicative endings given above. Thus, $in^1ānā$, but $in^1āy$, $in^1ā$, $in^1āyme$, $in^1āyde$, and $in^1\varepsilon$ ($< *in^1ā-e$).

$ināy \text{ čikó? } inānā \text{ čé}$

– where are you? here I am.

²³ contd.

mh by nwš = *mabenu-š* 'I shut it' (cf. *mābīnām*, p. 381),
mch šwš = *mačašu-š* 'I taste it' (cf. *māčāšām*, p. 383),
mh lyswšw = *malesu-š-š* 'I lick it up',
mpycw/yšw = *mapeču/i-š-š* 'I/you wrap it up'.

A further corruption is to be seen in the form *mnyrwrm* = *mānīārūm* 'I put down' (p. 390; it occurs twice in A's vocabulary), in which the 'preverb' *-ara* appears before, instead of after, the personal ending (v. § 24 above); the correct form *mnywrh* = *manīaw-ara* is given by A on another page of his vocabulary.

²⁴ Thus a past stem ending in a consonant or *i* appears to be declined like an adjective, in the 3rd person, e. g. Sg. M. *wIt*, F. *w'Ita*, Pl. *w'Ite*. But stems with final *ā* do not change like adjectives in *ā*, nor is the stem modified for gender or number in the 1st and 2nd persons.

(d) Examples.

<i>min kũř-anā</i> / <i>kināčé-nā</i>	– I am a boy / girl
<i>to kũř-anī</i> / <i>kināčé-nī</i>	– you are a boy / girl
<i>āḍ kũř-ā</i> / <i>kũřu emá-n</i>	– he is a boy / our son
<i>āḍa kināčé-na</i> / <i>kināčè mīn-ana</i>	– she is a girl / my daughter
<i>emā kũře-nme</i> / <i>kināčé-nme</i>	– we are boys / girls
<i>šimā kũře-nde</i> / <i>kināčé-nde</i>	– you are boys / girls
<i>āḍe kũře-ne</i> / <i>kināčé-ne</i>	– they are boys / girls
<i>ānā čěš-ā</i>	– what is that?
<i>āsp-ā</i> / <i>kitēb-ā</i> / <i>yānā-n</i>	– it is a horse / book / house
<i>tawāni-ana</i> / <i>māini-ana</i>	– it is a stone / mare
<i>āspe-ne</i> / <i>yāné-ne</i>	– they are horses / houses
<i>kitebaká-n</i> / <i>tawanaké-na</i>	– it is the book / stone
<i>ānā aspu tātáym-ā</i> / <i>tātáymā-na</i>	– that is my / our father's horse
<i>ānè māinaw tātáym-ana</i> / <i>tātáymā-na</i>	– that is my / our father's mare.

§ 28. The morpheme *h¹a-* combines with the 3rd person (postvocalic) forms of the normal enclitic verb, thus

Sg. M. *han*, 3 F. *h¹ana*, Pl. *h¹ane*

with the sense 'there is, are'.

(a) In the affirmative and interrogative, but not the negative (where the simple forms *n¹iā*, etc., suffice), these forms appear with the personal pronoun suffixes giving the sense of 'to have'.

<i>kitēbewiḥ hán?</i> / <i>hánim</i>	– have you a book? (yes) I have
<i>harmānaḥ hána pàyiḥ karù?</i>	– is there anything (<i>have you any work</i>) that I can do for you?
<i>hánam</i>	– yes (<i>I have</i>)
<i>kārḍiš hána</i> / <i>háne</i>	– he has a knife / some knives
<i>xuèwi zarífīš hàn</i>	– she has a pleasant laugh.

(b) The ordinary enclitic substantive verb is used in conjunction with the personal pronoun suffixes in a number of idioms, e. g.

<i>hāy-t-ā</i>	– are you awake?
<i>āwrā-š-ā</i>	– he is hungry (now)
(but <i>āwrā-n</i>)	– he is hungry (poor and starving))
<i>qubúl-¹m-ā</i>	– I accept
<i>tāḥirakà hāt¹šā</i>	– the merchant is lucky.

(c) Especially common is the use with the word *gar^lak* 'necessary' to express 'want, wish'.

<i>garák-^lm-ā</i>	– I want (<i>it is necessary to me</i>)
<i>čéšit^l garákā</i>	– what do you want?
<i>agar garák^ltā ba m^lrāḡ biyāwi</i>	– if you want to attain your desire . . .

(d) In tenses other than the Present Indicative, forms of the verb *bi^lay* serve in all these constructions in place of the enclitic, or *han*, etc.

<i>dúe kṛē-š bēne</i>	– he had two sons
<i>āwrā-š be</i>	– he was hungry
<i>garákšā be bilā pay řāwe</i>	– they wanted to go hunting.

Past Participle.

§ 29. The past participle, from transitive verbs always passive in meaning, is formed from the past stem by the addition of *-^la*. Thus, from

	<i>wit-</i>	the participle <i>wit^la</i>	'having gone to sleep'
	<i>w^liard-</i>	<i>wiarg^la</i>	'having passed'
	<i>āw^lird-</i>	<i>āwirg^la</i>	'having been brought'
but from	<i>ām^lā-</i>	<i>ām^lā</i>	'having come'.

The participle, being an adjective, has distinct feminine and plural forms. The direct case forms appear consistently throughout the compound tenses.

	M. <i>wit^la</i>	F. <i>wit^le</i>	Pl. <i>wit^le</i>
	<i>wiarg^la</i>	<i>wiarg^le</i>	<i>wiarg^le</i>
but	<i>ām^lā</i>	<i>ām^lε</i>	<i>ām^lε</i>

Stress precedence.

§ 30. The various elements which make up verbal forms each have a certain stress value, including zero. When two or more elements, which would have had the main word stress had they occurred singly, appear in the same verbal form they are subject to the following order of precedence:

- 1) negative prefixes, *n^la-*, *m^la-*, *n^lim-*,
- 2) the 'preverb' suffixes *-an^la*, *-ar^la*, *-aw^la* (*-^lo*, *-^lε*),
- 3) the modal prefix *b^l(i)-*, or the initial stress of the Present Subjunctive, Imperative, or Past Conditional,
- 4) the personal endings of the Present Indicative or Imperfect, or the past stem, or the past participle.

Thus the stress of a member of class 2 becomes a secondary word stress if a member of class 1 is present, as this has the main word stress. The stress of a member

of class 3 becomes a secondary word stress if a member of class 2 is present, but is often reduced entirely if a member of class 1 is present, and so on. The effect of this will be seen in the paradigms below.

Regular conjugation.

§ 31. i) The Present Indicative is formed of the present stem, the Present personal endings and, with some verbs, the modal prefix *m(ɪ)-*. The substantive verb *bi¹ay* shows slight irregularity in this tense. Thus, from:

	<i>us-</i> 'sleep'	<i>da-</i> 'give'	<i>kar-</i> 'do'	<i>b-</i> 'be'
Sg. 1	<i>mus¹u</i>	<i>miɔ¹aw</i>	<i>kar¹u</i>	<i>bu</i>
2	<i>mus¹i</i>	<i>miɔ¹ay</i>	<i>kar¹i</i>	<i>bi</i>
3	<i>mus¹o</i>	<i>miɔ¹o</i>	<i>kar¹o</i>	<i>bo</i>
Pl. 1	<i>musm¹e</i>	<i>miɔaym¹e</i>	<i>karm¹e</i>	<i>b¹ime</i>
2	<i>musd¹e</i>	<i>miɔayd¹e</i>	<i>kard¹e</i>	<i>b¹ide</i>
3	<i>mus¹ā</i>	<i>miɔ¹ā</i>	<i>kar¹ā</i>	<i>bā</i>

Negative, with the prefix *m¹a-*,

Sg. 1	<i>m¹awsu</i>	<i>m¹aɔaw</i>	<i>m¹akar¹u</i>	<i>m¹abu</i>
	etc.	etc.	etc.	etc.

ii) The Present Subjunctive is formed of the present stem and the Present personal endings with, in some cases, the modal prefix *b¹(ɪ)-*. When this is not present the first syllable of the stem is stressed. The subjunctive of the verb 'to be' is only distinguished from the indicative in the negative.

Sg. 1	<i>b¹usu</i>	<i>b¹ɪɔaw</i>	<i>k¹aru</i>	<i>bu</i>
2	<i>b¹usi</i>	<i>b¹ɪɔay</i>	<i>k¹ari</i>	<i>bi</i>
3	<i>b¹uso</i>	<i>b¹ɪɔo</i>	<i>k¹aro</i>	<i>bo</i>
Pl. 1	<i>b¹usme</i>	<i>b¹ɪɔaym¹e</i>	<i>k¹arme</i>	<i>b¹ime</i>
2	<i>b¹usde</i>	<i>b¹ɪɔayd¹e</i>	<i>k¹arde</i>	<i>b¹ide</i>
3	<i>b¹usā</i>	<i>b¹ɪɔā</i>	<i>k¹arā</i>	<i>bā</i>

Negative, with the prefix *n¹a-*,

Sg. 1	<i>n¹awsu</i>	<i>n¹aɔaw</i>	<i>n¹akar¹u</i>	<i>n¹abu</i>
	etc.	etc.	etc.	etc.

iii) The Imperative consists of the present stem and the Imperative endings and, with some verbs, the prefix *b¹(ɪ)-*.

Sg. 2	<i>b¹usa</i>	<i>(b¹ɪ)da</i>	<i>k¹ara</i>	<i>ba</i>
Pl. 2	<i>b¹usde</i>	<i>(b¹ɪ)dayde</i>	<i>k¹arde</i>	<i>b¹ide</i>

Negative, i. e. prohibitive, with the prefix *m¹a-*,

Sg. 2	<i>m¹awsa</i>	<i>m¹aḡa</i>	<i>m¹ak₁ara</i>	<i>m¹aba</i>
Pl. 2	<i>m¹awsde</i>	<i>m¹aḡ₁ayde</i>	<i>m¹ak₁arde</i>	<i>m¹ab₁ide</i>

iv) The Imperfect is formed simply by the addition of the Imperfect endings to the present stem.

Sg. 1	<i>us¹ene</i>	<i>d¹ene</i>	<i>kar¹ene</i>	<i>b¹ene</i>
2	<i>us¹eni</i>	<i>d¹eni</i>	<i>kar¹eni</i>	<i>b¹eni</i>
3	<i>us¹e</i>	<i>de</i>	<i>kar¹e</i>	<i>be</i>
Pl. 1	<i>us¹enme</i>	<i>d¹enme</i>	<i>kar¹enme</i>	<i>b¹enme</i>
2	<i>us¹ende</i>	<i>d¹ende</i>	<i>kar¹ende</i>	<i>b¹ende</i>
3	<i>us¹ene</i>	<i>d¹ene</i>	<i>kar¹ene</i>	<i>b¹ene</i>

Negative, with the prefix *n¹a-*,

Sg. 1	<i>n¹aws₁ene</i>	<i>n¹aḡ₁ene</i>	<i>n¹akar₁ene</i>	<i>n¹ab₁ene</i>
	etc.	etc.	etc.	etc.

v) The Past Indicative is formed by the addition of the appropriate personal endings to the past stem. Thus, from:

	<i>wit-</i> 'sleep'	<i>dā-</i> 'give'	<i>kard-</i> 'do'	<i>bi-</i> 'be'
Sg. 1	<i>w¹itā(ne)</i>	<i>d¹ā(ne)</i>	<i>k¹arḡā(ne)</i>	<i>b¹iā(ne)</i>
2	<i>w¹iti</i>	<i>dāy</i>	<i>k¹arḡi</i>	<i>b¹iay</i>
3 M.	<i>wit</i>	<i>dā</i>	<i>kard</i>	<i>bi</i>
3 F.	<i>w¹ita</i>		<i>k¹arḡa</i>	<i>b¹ia</i>
Pl. 1	<i>w¹itime</i>	<i>d¹āyme</i>	<i>k¹arḡime</i>	<i>b¹iayme</i>
2	<i>w¹itide</i>	<i>d¹āyde</i>	<i>k¹arḡide</i>	<i>b¹iayde</i>
3	<i>w¹ite</i>	<i>dε</i>	<i>k¹arḡe</i>	<i>b¹ie</i>

Negative,

Sg. 1	<i>n¹aw¹t₁ā(ne)</i>	<i>n¹aḡ₁ā(ne)</i>	<i>n¹ak₁arḡā(ne)</i>	<i>n¹abi₁ā(ne)</i>
	etc.	etc.	etc.	etc.

vi) The Past Conditional consists of the past stem, always stressed on the first syllable, and the Past Conditional endings.

Sg. 1	<i>w¹it₁ene</i>	<i>d¹εne²⁵</i>	<i>k¹arḡ₁ene</i>	<i>b¹i₁ene</i>
2	<i>w¹it₁eni</i>	<i>d¹εni</i>	<i>k¹arḡ₁eni</i>	<i>b¹i₁eni</i>
3	<i>w¹ite</i>	<i>dε</i>	<i>k¹arḡe</i>	<i>b¹ie</i>

²⁵ See next note.

Pl. 1	<i>w^lit_lenme</i>	<i>d^lenme</i>	<i>k^larq_lenme</i>	<i>b^li_lenme</i>
2	<i>w^lit_lende</i>	<i>d^lende</i>	<i>k^larq_lende</i>	<i>b^li_lende</i>
3	<i>w^lit_lene</i>	<i>d^lene</i>	<i>k^larq_lene</i>	<i>b^li_lene</i>

Negative,

Sg. 1	<i>n^law^tit_lene</i>	<i>n^laq_lene</i>	<i>n^lakarq_lene</i>	<i>n^labi_lene</i>
	etc.	etc.	etc.	etc.

vii) The Perfect Indicative, being formed from the past participle by the addition of the enclitic present of the substantive verb, has distinct forms for Masc. and Fem. in the singular.

Sg. 1 M.	<i>wit^lanā</i>	<i>d^lānā²⁶</i>	<i>karq^lanā</i>	<i>bi^lanā</i>
1 F.	<i>wit^lenā</i>	<i>d^lenā</i>	<i>karq^lenā</i>	<i>bi^lenā</i>
2 M.	<i>wit^lani</i>	<i>d^lāni</i>	<i>karq^lani</i>	<i>bi^lani</i>
2 F.	<i>wit^leni</i>	<i>d^leni</i>	<i>karq^leni</i>	<i>bi^leni</i>
3 M.	<i>wit^lan</i>	<i>dān</i>	<i>karq^lan</i>	<i>bi^lan</i>
3 F.	<i>wit^lena</i>	<i>d^lena</i>	<i>karq^lena</i>	<i>bi^lena</i>
Pl. 1	<i>wit^lenme</i>	<i>d^lenme</i>	<i>karq^lenme</i>	<i>bi^lenme</i>
2	<i>wit^lende</i>	<i>d^lende</i>	<i>karq^lende</i>	<i>bi^lende</i>
3	<i>wit^lene</i>	<i>d^lene</i>	<i>karq^lene</i>	<i>bi^lene</i>

Negative,

Sg. 1 M.	<i>n^law^tit_lanā</i>	<i>n^laq_lānā</i>	<i>n^lakarq_lanā</i>	<i>n^labi_lanā</i>
	etc.	etc.	etc.	etc.

viii) The Perfect Subjunctive is formed from the past participle by the addition of the Present Subjunctive of the substantive verb (see ii) above).

Sg. 1 M.	<i>wit^labu</i>	<i>d^lābu</i>	<i>karq^labu</i>	<i>bi^labu</i>
1 F.	<i>wit^lebu</i>	<i>d^lebu</i>	<i>karq^lebu</i>	<i>bi^lebu</i>
2 M.	<i>wit^labi</i>	<i>d^lābi</i>	<i>karq^labi</i>	<i>bi^labi</i>
2 F.	<i>wit^lebi</i>	<i>d^lebi</i>	<i>karq^lebi</i>	<i>bi^lebi</i>
3 M.	<i>wit^labo</i>	<i>d^lābo</i>	<i>karq^labo</i>	<i>bi^labo</i>
3 F.	<i>wit^lebo</i>	<i>d^lebo</i>	<i>karq^lebo</i>	<i>bi^lebo</i>
Pl. 1	<i>wit^lebime</i>	<i>d^lebime</i>	<i>karq^lebime</i>	<i>bi^lebime</i>
2	<i>wit^lebide</i>	<i>d^lebide</i>	<i>karq^lebide</i>	<i>bi^lebide</i>
3	<i>wit^lebā</i>	<i>d^lebā</i>	<i>karq^lebā</i>	<i>bi^lebā</i>

²⁶ A number of Past Conditional and Perfect Indicative forms of the verb *dā-* are identical. Regarding this peculiarity of verbs with a past stem ending in *-ā-*, see § 33 (a).

Negative,

Sg. 1 M.	<i>n¹aw¹t₁abu</i>	<i>n¹aq₁ābu</i>	<i>n¹akarq₁abu</i>	<i>n¹abi₁abu</i>
	etc.	etc.	etc.	etc.

ix) The Pluperfect is formed from the past participle by the addition of the Imperfect (and not, as might be expected, the Past) tense forms of the auxiliary verb.

Sg. 1 M.	<i>wit¹ab₁ene</i>	<i>d¹āb₁ene</i>	<i>karq¹ab₁ene</i>	<i>bi¹ab₁ene</i>
1 F.	<i>wit¹eb₁ene</i>	<i>d¹ēb₁ene</i>	<i>karq¹eb₁ene</i>	<i>bi¹eb₁ene</i>
2 M.	<i>wit¹ab₁eni</i>	<i>d¹āb₁eni</i>	<i>karq¹ab₁eni</i>	<i>bi¹ab₁eni</i>
2 F.	<i>wit¹eb₁eni</i>	<i>d¹ēb₁eni</i>	<i>karq¹eb₁eni</i>	<i>bi¹eb₁eni</i>
3 M.	<i>wit¹ab₁e</i>	<i>d¹ābe</i>	<i>karq¹ab₁e</i>	<i>bi¹abe</i>
3 F.	<i>wit¹eb₁e</i>	<i>d¹ēbe</i>	<i>karq¹eb₁e</i>	<i>bi¹ebe</i>
Pl. 1	<i>wit¹eb₁enme</i>	<i>d¹ēb₁enme</i>	<i>karq¹eb₁enme</i>	<i>bi¹eb₁enme</i>
2	<i>wit¹eb₁ende</i>	<i>d¹ēb₁ende</i>	<i>karq¹eb₁ende</i>	<i>bi¹eb₁ende</i>
3	<i>wit¹eb₁ene</i>	<i>d¹ēb₁ene</i>	<i>karq¹eb₁ene</i>	<i>bi¹eb₁ene</i>

Negative,

Sg. 1 M.	<i>n¹aw¹t₁abene</i>	<i>n¹aq₁ābene</i>	<i>n¹akarq₁abene</i>	<i>n¹abi₁abene</i>
	etc.	etc.	etc.	etc.

x) The Perfect Conditional consists of the past participle and the Past Conditional forms of the auxiliary.

Sg. 1 M.	<i>wit¹ab₁iene</i>	<i>d¹āb₁iene</i>	<i>karq¹ab₁iene</i>	<i>bi¹ab₁iene</i>
1 F.	<i>wit¹eb₁iene</i>	<i>d¹ēb₁iene</i>	<i>karq¹eb₁iene</i>	<i>bi¹eb₁iene</i>
2 M.	<i>wit¹ab₁ieni</i>	<i>d¹āb₁ieni</i>	<i>karq¹ab₁ieni</i>	<i>bi¹ab₁ieni</i>
2 F.	<i>wit¹eb₁ieni</i>	<i>d¹ēb₁ieni</i>	<i>karq¹eb₁ieni</i>	<i>bi¹eb₁ieni</i>
3 M.	<i>wit¹ab₁iē</i>	<i>d¹āb₁iē</i>	<i>karq¹ab₁iē</i>	<i>bi¹ab₁iē</i>
3 F.	<i>wit¹eb₁iē</i>	<i>d¹ēb₁iē</i>	<i>karq¹eb₁iē</i>	<i>bi¹eb₁iē</i>
Pl. 1	<i>wit¹eb₁ienme</i>	<i>d¹ēb₁ienme</i>	<i>karq¹eb₁ienme</i>	<i>bi¹eb₁ienme</i>
2	<i>wit¹eb₁iende</i>	<i>d¹ēb₁iende</i>	<i>karq¹eb₁iende</i>	<i>bi¹eb₁iende</i>
3	<i>wit¹eb₁iene</i>	<i>d¹ēb₁iene</i>	<i>karq¹eb₁iene</i>	<i>bi¹eb₁iene</i>

Negative,

Sg. 1 M.	<i>n¹aw¹t₁abiene</i>	<i>n¹aq₁ābiene</i>	<i>n¹akarq₁abiene</i>	<i>n¹abi₁abiene</i>
	etc.	etc.	etc.	etc.

Variant conjugations.

§ 32. (a) Variations from the regular conjugation are caused, in the present tenses, by the different combinations of the modal and negative prefixes with certain present

stems (v. § 25). In the past tenses the only normal deviation is in the position of the stress in polysyllabic stems. The following are representative examples. From:

ār- 'bring' *asān-* 'buy' *wiar-* 'pass' *wāč-* 'say'

i) Present Indicative.

Sg. 1	<i>mār¹u</i>	<i>m₁isān¹u</i>	<i>w₁ar¹u</i>	<i>māč¹u</i>
Neg.	<i>n¹imār₁u</i>	<i>m¹asān₁u</i>	<i>m¹aw₁ar₁u</i>	<i>m¹awāč₁u</i>

ii) Present Subjunctive.

Sg. 1	<i>b¹āru</i>	<i>b₁is¹ānu²⁷</i>	<i>w¹iaru</i>	<i>w¹āču</i>
Neg.	<i>n¹āru</i>	<i>n¹asānu</i>	<i>n¹awiaru</i>	<i>n¹awāču</i>

iii) Imperative.

Sg. 2	<i>b¹āra</i>	<i>b₁is¹āna</i>	<i>w¹iara</i>	<i>w¹āča</i>
Neg.	<i>n¹im₁āra</i>	<i>m¹as₁āna</i>	<i>m¹aw₁iara</i>	<i>m¹aw₁āča</i>

iv) Imperfect.

Sg. 1	<i>ār¹ene</i>	<i>asān¹ene</i>	<i>w₁ar¹ene</i>	<i>wāč¹ene</i>
Neg.	<i>n¹ārene</i>	<i>n¹asān₁ene</i>	<i>n¹awiar₁ene</i>	<i>n¹awāč₁ene</i>

From: *āw¹ird-* 'bring' *w¹iard-* 'pass'

v) Past Indicative.

Sg. 1	<i>āw¹ird₁āne</i>	<i>w¹iard₁ā(ne)</i>
Neg.	<i>n¹āwird₁āne</i>	<i>n¹awiard₁āne</i>

vi) Past Conditional.

Sg. 1	<i>¹āwird₁ene</i>	<i>w¹iard₁ene</i>
Neg.	<i>n¹āwird₁ene</i>	<i>n¹awiard₁ene</i>

vii) Perfect Indicative.

Sg. 1 M.	<i>āwird¹anā</i>	<i>wiard¹anā</i>
Neg.	<i>n¹āwird₁anā</i>	<i>n¹awiard₁anā</i>
etc., etc.		

(b) The 'preverbs' *ana*, *ara*, *awa* (-o, -ε) alter the usual stress patterns throughout the conjugation. Thus,

²⁷ See § 3 (b).

from: *araništ^lay, niš⁻* 'sit down'

awawārd^lay, war⁻ 'drink'

i) Present Indicative.

Sg. 1	<i>minišu^lar^la</i>
2	<i>miniši^lar^la</i>
3	<i>miniš^lor^la</i>
Pl. 1	<i>minišm^ler^la</i>
2	<i>minišd^ler^la</i>
3	<i>miniš^lār^la</i>

<i>(mī)waru^lɔ</i>
<i>(mī)wari^lɔ</i>
<i>(mī)war^low^la</i>
<i>(mī)warm^lew^la, -warm^lε</i>
<i>(mī)ward^lew^la, -ward^lε</i>
<i>(mī)war^lāw^la</i>

Negative.

Sg. 1	<i>m^lanišuar^la</i>
	etc.

<i>m^lawaru^lɔ</i>
etc.

ii) Present Subjunctive.

Sg. 1	<i>b^linišuar^la</i>
2	<i>b^linišiar^la</i>
3	<i>b^linišor^la</i>
Pl. 1	<i>b^linišmer^la</i>
2	<i>b^linišder^la</i>
3	<i>b^linišār^la</i>

<i>w^laru^lɔ</i>
<i>w^lari^lɔ</i>
<i>w^larow^la</i>
<i>w^larmew^la, warm^lε</i>
<i>w^lardew^la, ward^lε</i>
<i>w^larāw^la</i>

Negative.

Sg. 1	<i>n^lanišuar^la</i>
	etc.

<i>n^lawaru^lɔ</i>
etc.

iii) Imperative.

Sg. 2	<i>b^linišar^la</i>
Pl. 2	<i>b^linišder^la</i>

<i>war^lɔ</i>
<i>w^lardew^la, ward^lε</i>

Negative.

Sg. 2	<i>m^lanišar^la</i>
Pl. 2	<i>m^lanišder^la</i>

<i>m^lawar^lɔ</i>
<i>m^lawardew^la, -ward^lε</i>

iv) Imperfect.

Sg. 1	<i>niš^lener^la</i>
2	<i>niš^leniar^la</i>
3	<i>niš^ler^la</i>
Pl. 1	<i>niš^lenmer^la</i>
2	<i>niš^lender^la</i>
3	<i>niš^lener^la</i>

<i>war^lenew^la, war^len^lε</i>
<i>war^leni^lɔ</i>
<i>war^lew^la, war^lε</i>
<i>war^lenmew^la, war^lenm^lε</i>
<i>war^lendew^la, war^lend^lε</i>
<i>war^lenew^la, war^len^lε</i>

Negative.

Sg. 1	<i>n¹anišener¹a</i> etc.	<i>n¹awarenew¹a, -waren¹ε</i> etc.
-------	---	--

v) Past Indicative.

Sg. 1	<i>n¹ištā(ne)r¹a</i>	
2	<i>n¹ištīar¹a</i>	
3 M/F.	<i>n¹ištar¹a</i>	<i>wārd¹ɔ</i>
Pl. 1	<i>n¹ištīmer¹a</i>	
2	<i>n¹ištīder¹a</i>	
3	<i>n¹išter¹a</i>	<i>w¹ārdew¹a, wārd¹ε</i>

Negative.

Sg. 3	<i>n¹aništar¹a</i> etc.	<i>n¹awārd¹ɔ</i>
-------	--	--

vi) Past Conditional.

Sg. 1	<i>n¹ištēner¹a</i>	
2	<i>n¹ištēniar¹a</i>	
3	<i>n¹išter¹a</i>	<i>w¹ārdew¹a</i>
Pl. 1	<i>n¹ištenmer¹a</i>	
2	<i>n¹ištēnder¹a</i>	
3	<i>n¹ištēner¹a</i>	<i>w¹ārdēnew¹a, w¹ārdēn¹ε</i>

Negative.

Sg. 3	<i>n¹aništer¹a</i> etc.	<i>n¹awārdew¹a</i>
-------	--	--

vii) Perfect Indicative.

Sg. 1 M.	<i>nīšt¹anār¹a</i>	
1 F.	<i>nīšt¹enār¹a</i>	
2 M.	<i>nīšt¹aniar¹a</i>	
2 F.	<i>nīšt¹eniar¹a</i>	
3 M.	<i>nīšt¹anar¹a</i>	<i>wārd¹an¹ɔ</i>
3 F.	<i>nīšt¹enar¹a</i>	<i>wārd¹en¹ɔ</i>
Pl. 1	<i>nīšt¹enmer¹a</i>	
2	<i>nīšt¹ender¹a</i>	
3	<i>nīšt¹ener¹a</i>	<i>wārd¹enew¹a, wārd¹en¹ε</i>

Negative.

Sg. 3 M.	<i>n¹aništanar₁a</i> etc.	<i>n¹awārdan₁ɔ</i> etc.
----------	--	--

viii) Perfect Subjunctive.

Sg 1 M.	<i>ništ₁abuar¹a</i>	
1 F.	<i>ništ₁ebuar¹a</i>	
2 M.	<i>ništ₁abiar¹a</i>	
2 F.	<i>ništ₁ebiar¹a</i>	
3 M.	<i>ništ₁abor¹a</i>	<i>wārd₁abow¹a</i>
3 F.	<i>ništ₁ebor¹a</i>	<i>wārd₁ebow¹a</i>
Pl. 1	<i>ništ₁ebimer¹a</i>	
2	<i>ništ₁ebider¹a</i>	
3	<i>ništ₁ebār¹a</i>	<i>wārd₁ebāw¹a</i>

Negative.

Sg. 3 M.	<i>n¹aništabor₁a</i> etc.	<i>n¹awārdabow₁a</i> etc.
----------	--	--

ix) Pluperfect.

Sg. 3 M.	<i>ništ₁aber¹a</i>	<i>wārd₁abew¹a</i>
Neg.	<i>n¹aništaber₁a</i> etc.	<i>n¹awārdabew₁a</i> etc.

x) Perfect Conditional.

Sg. 3 M.	<i>ništ₁abier¹a</i>	<i>wārd₁abiew¹a</i>
Neg.	<i>n¹aništabier₁a</i> etc.	<i>n¹awārdabiew₁a</i> etc.

Irregular Conjugation.

§ 33. (a) The verb *lu¹āy* 'to go' is conjugated irregularly, mainly in that the stems, present *lu-*, past *lu¹ā-*, lose the vowel *-u-* throughout in the negative and also in the Present Indicative and Subjunctive tenses. Parts of the conjugation of the more regular type, *xu¹āy* 'laugh', *du¹āy* 'talk', are given below for comparison.

The verbs *ām¹āy* 'to come', *awa-ām¹āy* 'come back', have a number of irregular forms, notably the 3rd Sg. Present, Indicative and Subjunctive, and certain of the Imperative forms.

Both of these irregular verbs, even more than regular verbs with a past stem ending in *-¹ā-*, present a number of tense forms which are distinguished, in the affirmative, by the position of the stress alone. In the negative even this distinction is obscured. E. g.

Perf. Indic. Pl. 3	<i>lu^lene</i>	:	Past Cond. Sg. 1	<i>l^luene</i> (= Pl. 3)
Neg.	<i>n^lalene</i>	=	Neg.	<i>n^lalene</i>
Past Indic. Pl. 3	<i>ām^lε</i>	:	Past Cond. Sg. 3	<i>l^lāme</i>
Neg.	<i>n^lāme</i>	=	Neg.	<i>n^lāme</i>

Note also the negative forms of

Past Indic. Sg. 3	<i>lu^lā</i>	:	Pres. Subj. Pl. 3	<i>b^lilā</i>
Neg.	<i>n^lalā</i>	=	Neg.	<i>n^lalā</i>

(b) From: *l(u)-* 'go' *xu-* 'laugh' *a-* 'come' *a- + -awa*

i) Present Indicative.

Sg. 1	<i>ml^lu</i>	<i>xu^lu</i>	<i>maw</i>	<i>maw^lɔ</i>
2	<i>ml^li</i>	<i>xu^li</i>	<i>may</i>	<i>may^lɔ</i>
3	<i>ml^lo</i>	<i>xu^lo</i>	<i>me</i>	<i>mew^la</i>
Pl. 1	<i>mlm^le</i>	<i>xom^le</i>	<i>m^layme</i>	<i>m^layme</i>
2	<i>ml^ld^le</i>	<i>xod^le</i>	<i>m^layde</i>	<i>m^layde</i>
3	<i>ml^lā</i>	<i>xu^lā</i>	<i>m^layā</i>	<i>m^layāw^la</i>

Negative.

Sg. 1	<i>m^lalu</i>	<i>m^laxxu</i>	<i>n^lImaw</i>	<i>n^lImaw^lɔ</i>
	etc.	etc.	etc.	etc.

ii) Present Subjunctive.

Sg. 1	<i>b^lilu</i>	<i>x^luu</i>	<i>baw</i>	<i>baw^lɔ</i>
2	<i>b^lili</i>	<i>x^lui</i>	<i>bay</i>	etc.
3	<i>b^lilo</i>	<i>x^luo</i>	<i>be</i>	
Pl. 1	<i>b^lilme</i>	<i>x^lome</i>	<i>b^layme</i>	
2	<i>b^lilde</i>	<i>x^lode</i>	<i>b^layde</i>	
3	<i>b^lilā</i>	<i>x^luā</i>	<i>b^layā</i>	

Negative.

Sg. 1	<i>n^lalu</i>	<i>n^laxxu</i>	<i>naw</i>	<i>n^lawɔ</i>
	etc.	etc.	etc.	etc.

iii) Imperative.

Sg. 2	<i>l^lua</i>	<i>x^lua</i>	<i>bo</i>	<i>bor^lε²⁸</i>
Pl. 2	<i>l^lode</i>	<i>x^lode</i>	<i>b^layde</i>	<i>bayd^lε</i>

²⁸ See next note.

Negative.

Sg. 2	<i>m^lala</i>	<i>m^laxua</i>	<i>n^limo</i>	<i>n^limor^lε²⁹</i>
Pl. 2	<i>m^lalde</i>	<i>m^lax_lode</i>	<i>n^lim_layde</i>	<i>n^limayd_lε</i>

iv) Imperfect.

Sg. 1	<i>lu^lene</i>	<i>xu^lene</i>	<i>^lene</i>	<i>en^lε</i>
2	<i>lu^leni</i>	etc.	<i>^leni</i>	<i>eni^lɔ</i>
3	<i>lu^le</i>		<i>e</i>	<i>ew^la</i>
Pl. 1	<i>lu^lenme</i>		<i>^lenme</i>	<i>enm^lε</i>
2	<i>lu^lende</i>		<i>^lende</i>	<i>end^lε</i>
3	<i>lu^lene</i>		<i>^lene</i>	<i>en^lε</i>

Negative.

Sg. 1	<i>n^lal_lene</i> etc.		<i>n^lene</i> etc.	<i>n^leneε</i> etc.
From:	<i>l(u)ā-</i> 'go'	<i>xu^lā-</i> 'laugh'	<i>ām^lā-</i> 'come'	+ <i>-awa</i>

v) Past Indicative.

Sg. 1	<i>lu^lā(ne)</i>	<i>xu^lā(ne)</i> etc.	<i>ām^lā(ne)</i>	<i>*āmāw^la,</i> <i>āmān^lε</i>
2	<i>lu^lāy</i>		<i>ām^lāy</i>	<i>āmāy^lɔ</i>
3 M./F.	<i>lu^lā</i>		<i>ām^lā</i>	<i>āmāw^la</i>
Pl. 1	<i>lu^lāyme</i>		<i>ām^lāyme</i>	<i>āmāym^lε</i>
2	<i>lu^lāyde</i>		<i>ām^lāyde</i>	<i>āmāyd^lε</i>
3	<i>lu^lε</i>		<i>ām^lε</i>	<i>āmēw^la</i>

Negative.

Sg. 1	<i>n^lal_lāne</i>	<i>n^laxu_lāne</i>	<i>n^lām_lāne</i>	<i>n^lāmān_lε</i>
2	<i>n^lalāy</i>	etc.	<i>n^lāmāy</i>	etc.
3	<i>n^lalā</i>		<i>n^lāmā</i>	
Pl. 1	<i>n^lal_lāyme</i>		<i>n^lām_lāyme</i>	
2	<i>n^lal_lāyde</i>		<i>n^lām_lāyde</i>	
3	<i>n^lalε</i>		<i>n^lāmε</i>	

vi) Past Conditional.

Sg. 1	<i>l^lu_lεne</i>	<i>x^lu_lεne</i>	<i>^lām_lεne</i>	<i>^lāmεn_lε</i>
2	<i>l^lu_lεni</i>	etc.	<i>^lām_lεni</i>	<i>^lāmεni_lɔ</i>
3	<i>l^luε</i>		<i>^lāmε</i>	<i>^lāmεw_la</i>

²⁹ The introduction of an euphonic *-r-* into the Imperative, normal in the neighbouring Kurdish dialects (v. *KDS*, I, § 210 (b)), is restricted here to the two singular forms of this verb alone.

Pl. 1	<i>l^luεnme</i>		<i>^lāmεnme</i>	<i>āmεnm^lε</i>
2	<i>l^luεnde</i>		<i>^lāmεnde</i>	<i>āmεnd^lε</i>
3	<i>l^luεne</i>		<i>^lāmεne</i>	<i>āmεn^lε</i>

Negative.

Sg. 1	<i>n^lalεne</i>	<i>n^laxuεne</i>	<i>n^lāmεne</i>	<i>n^lāmεnε</i>
2	<i>n^lalεni</i>	etc.	<i>n^lāmεni</i>	etc.
3	<i>n^lalε</i>		<i>n^lāmε</i>	

Pl. 1	<i>n^lalεnme</i>		<i>n^lāmεnme</i>	
2	<i>n^lalεnde</i>		<i>n^lāmεnde</i>	
3	<i>n^lalεne</i>		<i>n^lāmεne</i>	

vii) Perfect Indicative.

Sg. 1 M.	<i>lu^lānā</i>	<i>xu^lānā</i>	<i>ām^lānā</i>	<i>āmānāw^la</i>
1 F.	<i>lu^lεnā</i>	<i>xu^lεnā</i>	<i>ām^lεnā</i>	<i>āmεnāw^la</i>
2 M.	<i>lu^lāni</i>	etc.	<i>ām^lāni</i>	<i>āmāni^lɔ</i>
2 F.	<i>lu^lεni</i>		<i>ām^lεni</i>	<i>āmεni^lɔ</i>
3 M.	<i>lu^lān</i>		<i>ām^lān</i>	<i>āmān^lɔ</i>
3 F.	<i>lu^lεna</i>		<i>ām^lεna</i>	<i>āmεn^lɔ</i>
Pl. 1	<i>lu^lεnme</i>		<i>ām^lεnme</i>	<i>āmεnm^lε</i>
2	<i>lu^lεnde</i>		<i>ām^lεnde</i>	<i>āmεnd^lε</i>
3	<i>lu^lεne</i>		<i>ām^lεne</i>	<i>āmεn^lε</i>

Negative. (cf. Past Conditional, negative, above)

Sg. 1 M.	<i>n^lalānā</i>	<i>n^laxuānā</i>	<i>n^lāmānā</i>	<i>n^lāmānāwa</i>
1 F.	<i>n^lalεnā</i>	<i>n^laxuεnā</i>	<i>n^lāmεnā</i>	<i>n^lāmεnāwa</i>
2 M.	<i>n^lalāni</i>	etc.	<i>n^lāmāni</i>	etc.
2 F.	<i>n^lalεni</i>		<i>n^lāmεni</i>	
3 M.	<i>n^lalān</i>		<i>n^lāmān</i>	
3 F.	<i>n^lalεna</i>		<i>n^lāmεna</i>	
Pl. 1	<i>n^lalεnme</i>		<i>n^lāmεnme</i>	
2	<i>n^lalεnde</i>		<i>n^lāmεnde</i>	
3	<i>n^lalεne</i>		<i>n^lāmεne</i>	

viii) Perfect Subjunctive.

Sg. 1 M./F.	<i>lu^lā/εbu</i>	<i>xu^lā/εbu</i>	<i>ām^lā/εbu</i>	<i>āmā/εbu^lɔ</i>
2	<i>lu^lā/εbi</i>	etc.	<i>ām^lā/εbi</i>	etc.
3	<i>lu^lā/εbo</i>		<i>ām^lā/εbo</i>	
Pl. 1	<i>lu^lεbime</i>		<i>ām^lεbime</i>	
2	<i>lu^lεbide</i>		<i>ām^lεbide</i>	
3	<i>lu^lεbā</i>		<i>ām^lεbā</i>	

Negative.

Sg. 1 M./F.	<i>n¹al₁ā/εbu</i>	<i>n¹axu₁ā/εbu</i>	<i>n¹ām₁ā/εbu</i>	<i>n¹āmā/εbu₁ɔ</i>
	etc.	etc.	etc.	etc.

ix) Pluperfect.

Sg. 1 M./F.	<i>lu¹ā/εbene</i>	<i>xu¹ā/εbene</i>	<i>ām¹ā/εbene</i>	<i>ām₁ā/εben¹ε</i>
2	<i>lu¹ā/εbeni</i>	etc.	<i>ām¹ā/εbeni</i>	etc.
3	<i>lu¹ā/εbe</i>		<i>ām¹ā/εbe</i>	
Pl. 1	<i>lu¹εbenme</i>		<i>ām¹εbenme</i>	
2	<i>lu¹εbende</i>		<i>ām¹εbende</i>	
3	<i>lu¹εbene</i>		<i>ām¹εbene</i>	

Negative.

Sg. 1 M./F.	<i>n¹al₁ā/εbene</i>	<i>n¹axu₁ā/εbene</i>	<i>n¹ām₁ā/εbene</i>	<i>n¹āmā/εben₁ε</i>
	etc.	etc.	etc.	etc.

x) Perfect Conditional.

Sg. 1 M./F.	<i>lu¹ā/εbiene</i>	<i>xu¹ā/εbiene</i>	<i>ām¹ā/εbiene</i>	<i>ām₁ā/εbiēn¹ε</i>
2	<i>lu¹ā/εbiēni</i>	etc.	<i>ām¹ā/εbiēni</i>	etc.
3	<i>lu¹ā/εbiē</i>		<i>ām¹ā/εbiē</i>	
Pl. 1	<i>lu¹εbiēnme</i>		<i>ām¹εbiēnme</i>	
2	<i>lu¹εbiēnde</i>		<i>ām¹εbiēnde</i>	
3	<i>lu¹εbiēne</i>		<i>ām¹εbiēne</i>	

Negative.

Sg. 1 M./F.	<i>n¹al₁ā/εbiene</i>	<i>n¹axu₁ā/εbiene</i>	<i>n¹ām₁ā/εbiene</i>	<i>n¹āmā/εbiēn₁ε</i>
	etc.	etc.	etc.	etc.

Passive.

§ 34. The passive of all transitive verbs is formed by means of a secondary conjugation, based on two stems derived from the transitive verb. In forming the passive stems the morphemes *-ia-*, present, and *-i¹ā-*, past, are added directly to the transitive present stem. Thus:

<i>kvštay, k^wš-</i>	'kill'	> <i>k^wšia-</i> , <i>k^wši¹ā-</i>	'be killed'
<i>(awa)wānay, wān-</i>	'read'	> <i>wānia-</i> , <i>wāni¹ā-</i>	'be read'
<i>wātay, wāč-</i>	'say'	> <i>wāčia-</i> , <i>wāči¹ā-</i>	'be said'

A few passive verbs have slightly irregular stems, e. g.

<i>dāy, da-</i>	'give'	> <i>dīria-</i> , <i>dīri¹ā-</i>	'be given'
<i>karḡday, kar-</i>	'do'	> <i>kīria-</i> , <i>kīri¹ā-</i>	'be done'
<i>gīrtay, ger-</i>	'take'	> <i>gīria-</i> , <i>gīri¹ā-</i>	'be taken, blocked'

Passive verbs are identical in form with a number of intransitive verbs with infinitives in *-i^lāy* (v. § 22 (b)) and are conjugated regularly (see below).

Causative.

§ 35. A causative verb is also expressed by a secondary conjugation based on stems derived from the simple verb. The causative morphemes are *-(i)n-*, present, and *-(i)n^lā-*, past, added to the present stem of the simple verb. Thus:

<i>ešāy</i> , <i>eš-</i>	'hurt' v. i.	> <i>ešn-</i> , <i>ešn^lā-</i>	'hurt' v. t.
<i>gīrawāy</i> , <i>gīraw-</i>	'weep'	> <i>gīrawn-</i> , <i>gīrawn^lā-</i>	'make weep'
<i>pižmāy</i> , <i>pižm-</i>	'sneeze'	> <i>pižmn-</i> , <i>pižmn^lā-</i>	'make sneeze'

When the simple present stem ends in *-ia-*, however, this is displaced by the causative morphemes, e. g.

<i>fawtiāy</i> , <i>fawtia-</i>	'perish'	> <i>fawtin-</i> , <i>fawtin^lā-</i>	'destroy',
---------------------------------	----------	--	------------

with the exception of

<i>gīriāy</i> , <i>gīria-</i>	'boil' v. i.	> <i>gīrin-</i> , <i>gīrin^lā-</i>	'boil' v. t.
-------------------------------	--------------	--	--------------

To an intransitive verb with present stem in *-u-*, viz. *duāy*, *du-* 'talk, chatter', there corresponds a transitive, causative in form, *donāy*, *don-* 'talk to, address'.

The causative verb is conjugated regularly as a transitive verb with infinitive in *-^lāy*. Some verbs, causative in form, have simple transitive meaning, e. g. *awašoqn^lāy* 'shake, agitate', and even, in the case of verbs of 'noise', intransitive meaning, e. g. *qeřn^lāy* 'shout', *qižn^lāy* 'scream'.

Conjugation of Passive and Causative verbs.

§ 36. From: *kiri^lāy* 'be done' *gīrawn^lāy* 'make weep'

i) Present Indicative

Sg. 1	<i>kiri^law</i>	<i>gīrawn^lu</i>
Neg.	<i>m^lakiri^law</i>	<i>m^lagīrawn^lu</i>

ii) Present Subjunctive.

Sg. 1	<i>k^liriaw</i>	<i>g^lirawnu</i>
Neg.	<i>n^lakiri^law</i>	<i>n^lagīrawn^lu</i>

iii) Imperative.

Sg. 2	<i>k^liria</i>	<i>g^lirawna</i>
Neg.	<i>m^lak^liria</i>	<i>m^lag^lirawna</i>

iv) Imperfect.

Sg. 1	<i>kiri¹ene</i>	<i>gira¹wn¹ene</i>
Neg.	<i>n¹akiri¹ene</i>	<i>n¹agira¹wn¹ene</i>

v) Past Indicative.

Sg. 1	<i>kiri¹āne</i>	<i>gira¹wn¹āne</i>
Neg.	<i>n¹akiri¹āne</i>	<i>n¹agira¹wn¹āne</i>

vi) Past Conditional.

Sg. 1	<i>k¹iri¹ene</i>	<i>g¹ira¹wn¹ene</i>
Neg.	<i>n¹akiri¹ene</i>	<i>n¹agira¹wn¹ene</i>

vii) Perfect Indicative.

Sg. 1 M.	<i>kiri¹ānā</i>	<i>gira¹wn¹ānā</i>
1 F.	<i>kiri¹enā</i>	<i>gira¹wn¹enā</i>
Neg.	<i>n¹akiri¹ānā</i>	<i>n¹agira¹wn¹ānā</i>
etc., etc.		

Continuous tenses.

§ 37. A specifically continuous sense is given to the Present Indicative and Imperfect tenses of any verb by an adverb which, preceding either tense form, is formed from it by the substitution of the morpheme *-¹āy* for the personal endings. In other words, the adverb consists of the present stem + *-¹āy* for the Imperfect tense, and the same with the modal prefix *m(1)-*, where appropriate, for the Present tense. Rarely the adverb may be formed with a negative prefix.

<i>mi¹amāy mi¹amù</i>	– I am running
<i>hi¹zi¹ fā¹māy fā¹mè¹ne</i>	– yesterday I was running
<i>k^wš¹iāy k^wš¹ià¹w</i>	– I am being killed
<i>ha¹r ja isā¹wa wā¹rāy wā¹rò</i>	– it is raining already
<i>ma¹wā¹rāy ma¹wā¹ro</i>	– it is not actually raining
<i>mi¹diāy mi¹diā¹w pay ā bā¹xiā</i>	– I am looking at that orchard
<i>ja du(ɔ)ariakó diāy diè¹ne</i>	– I was looking out of the window

The adverb may take a pronominal suffix expressing the direct object, e. g.

<i>k^wš¹āy-šā k^wš¹èn¹me</i>	– we were killing them.
---	-------------------------

(a) In the case of compound verbs (v. § 42) such an adverbial form does not appear to be used. Instead the non-verbal element is stressed to give the continuous sense.

<i>q¹sè karú</i>	– I (shall) talk
<i>q¹sé karù</i>	– I am talking.

Tenses formed from the past stems of Transitive verbs.

§ 38. The past stems of all transitive verbs, and accordingly all tense forms based on them, have a passive sense. They are not, however, used to express a true passive (in which the agent is unknown), but to give a transitive meaning in conjunction with an expressed agent. The ending of the verb then always expresses the person of what may be termed the *affectee* of the verbal action, e. g.

kušt¹anā-ŋ – thou hast killed me (*I have been killed – by thee*)

(a) When the agent is impersonal it may be expressed by a noun in the oblique case, e. g.

<i>yaxakà garmáy tāwnāwa</i>	– the heat melted the ice
<i>tažnāy kóre kārde</i>	– they were blinded by thirst
<i>āwrāy páka wistā</i>	– hunger afflicted me
<i>sarđāy řáq karđāwa</i>	– the cold froze (<i>made</i>) me stiff
<i>garākmā be bilme pay řáwe wāle wārāni</i>	– we wanted to go hunting but the rain did not permit
<i>nāst</i>	
<i>sān āmā diwāxān wāle nawašiakāym</i>	– the Sultan came into the reception room
<i>nāst hurzuō</i>	but my illness did not permit me to rise.

(b) By far the more common construction, however, is for the agent to be expressed, or if it is present as an independent nominal form for it to be resumed, by a pronominal suffix. Such a nominal form is then in the direct case and occurs first in the clause.

<i>teléw-iš hur girt</i>	– he took up a cudgel (<i>a cudgel, by him it was taken up</i>)
<i>ā kīnāče-m-à diēna</i>	– I have seen that girl (<i>that girl, by me she has been seen</i>)
<i>tātām nāst-iš bilu pay sinamāy</i>	– my father would not let me go to the cinema (<i>my father, it was not allowed by him . . .</i>)
<i>āḡa eḡā-š kiāstēna</i>	– shé has sent her (<i>that one, this one by her has been sent</i>)
<i>garmā karakē-š tāwnāwa</i>	– the heat melted the butter (<i>the heat, the butter by it was melted</i>).

§ 39. The pronominal suffix of the agent is suffixed to whichever representative of three classes of word comes first in the clause, viz.

- i) a nominal form expressing an affectee, direct or indirect,
- ii) an absolute preposition,
- iii) the verb.

When suffixed to the verb itself it follows the personal endings, but precedes any 'preverb' suffix, e. g.

<i>wārd-šā-wa</i>	– they drank it
<i>est-^Iš-ǝ</i>	– he found it
<i>wist-^Im-ara wār</i>	– I dropped it down.

(a) Two types of paradigm therefore arise, consequent on the change in person of the agent or the affectee. Thus, from *di^Iay* 'see', the simple tenses:

Past Indicative.	Agent	Affectee	
I saw	<i>dī-m</i>	: <i>d^Iiāne-š</i>	he saw me
thou sawest	<i>dī-t</i>	: <i>d^Iiay-š</i>	he saw thee
he saw		<i>dī-š</i>	he saw it
we saw	<i>d^Ii-mā</i>	: <i>d^Iiayme-š</i>	he saw us
you saw	<i>d^Ii-tā</i>	: <i>d^Iiayde-š</i>	he saw you
they saw	<i>d^Ii-šā</i>	: <i>d^Iie-š</i>	he saw them
Perfect Indicative.			
I have seen (M.)	<i>dī^Ian-īm</i>	: <i>dī^Ianā-š</i>	he has seen me M.
(F.)	<i>dī^Iena-m</i>	: <i>dī^Ienā-š</i>	F.
(Pl.)	<i>dī^Iene-m</i>		
thou hast seen (M.)	<i>dī^Ian-ī_t</i>	: <i>dī^Iani-š</i>	he has seen thee M.
(F.)	<i>dī^Iena-t</i>	: <i>dī^Ieni-š</i>	F.
he has seen (M.)		<i>dī^Ian-iš</i>	he has seen him
(F.)		<i>dī^Iena-š</i>	he has seen her
we have seen (M.)	<i>dī^Ian-mā</i>	: <i>dī^Ienme-š</i>	he has seen us
(F.)	<i>dī^Iena-mā</i>		
you have seen (M.)	<i>dī^Ian-tā</i>	: <i>dī^Iende-š</i>	he has seen you
they have seen (M.)	<i>dī^Ian-šā</i>	: <i>dī^Iene-š</i>	he has seen them
Pluperfect.			
I has seen (M.)	<i>dī^Iab_Ie-m</i>	: <i>dī^Iab_Iene-š</i>	he had seen me M.
(F.)	<i>dī^Ieb_Ie-m</i>	: <i>dī^Ieb_Iene-š</i>	F.
etc., etc.			

§ 40. An indirect affectee may be expressed simply by a nominal or pronominal form. In the latter case some emphasis is laid on the pronoun.

<i>dā-š ba ḥamay u aḏeš</i>	– she gave it to Hama and his mother
<i>de-š paná-mā</i>	– he gave them to ús
<i>i zaminà-tā ja emà násā</i>	– you did not buy this land from ús
<i>ja emà-tā násā</i>	– you did not buy it from ús

(a) When, as is generally the case, the direct affectee is of the 3rd person the verb may take a personal ending which represents, *not* the direct affectee but, either

- i) a pronominal indirect affectee, or even
- ii) a pronominal qualifier of the direct affectee.³⁰

Examples. i)

<i>kitebakà-š dāne (panà)</i>	– he gave the book to me (<i>the book, by him I was given to</i>)
<i>kitebakà-m dāni paná</i>	– I have given you the book
<i>i zaminà-tā čanà násāyme</i>	– you did not buy this land from us
<i>wārm-im pō diāni diēni</i>	– I have dreamt about you (M/F)
<i>nāwāti-m panà</i>	– did I not say to you?
<i>jīle pāḡšāyānè-š pay asā</i>	– he bought regal clothes for him
<i>ḥakāyàta-š pay kárd</i>	– he told the story for him

ii)

<i>bāxčakà-š diāyme</i>	– he saw our garden (<i>the garden, by him we were seen</i>)
<i>bāxčakà-m diēne</i>	– I have seen their garden
<i>diraxtakè-šā biříayde</i>	– did they cut your trees down?
<i>diraxtakè-tā biříánā</i>	– you have cut my trees down.

The first case (i) above in effect covers the behaviour of compound verbs whose affectee, though indirect, is not governed by a preposition, e. g.

<i>močiārī-šā karḡà</i>	– they instructed her (<i>made instruction to her</i>).
-------------------------	---

(b) When the direct affectee is both of the 3rd person and pronominal it need not be expressed at all in a sentence of the type (i). Thus:

<i>dāyme-š paná</i>	– he gave it (<i>or, them</i>) to us
<i>čanà-tā násāyme</i>	– you did not take it / them from us
<i>čaná-š asāyme = asāyme-š čaná</i>	– he took it / them from us.

³⁰ This dialect of Hawrāmī shares this peculiar extension of the transitive past construction with the Kurdish of Sul. and Mukrī (v. *KDS*, I, § 229; Mann, *Mundart der Mukrī-Kurden*, I, § 94), but not that of Sina. Since no examples of this construction are to be found in the Hawr. material collected by Benedictsén, and the present material is taken from an informant as well acquainted with Sul. Kurd. as with his mother tongue, it is possible that it is not a true Hawr. construction at all, but an individual borrowing from Kurdish. What seems more likely, however, is that the Kurd. idiom has had its effect on a group of neighbouring Hawr. speakers.

Auxiliaries.

§ 41. (a) The only auxiliary verbs occurring in Hawr. are the isolated forms 3rd Sg. present *mīš(i)ʰo*, imperfect *ašīʰe*, of a verb **ašīāy* 'must, ought, should'. The present form is followed by the Present Subjunctive of the main verb and the imperfect by the Past Conditional.

<i>mīš(i)ʰò bīli / nāli</i>	– you must go / should not go ³¹
<i>ašīè lúeni</i>	– you should have gone
<i>ašīè pāsátā kardè</i>	– you should have done thus.

(b) The particle *bā*, also followed by the Subjunctive, expresses 'let . . . '.

<i>bā bīlmera wār</i>	– let us go down
<i>bāza, bā bīlo</i>	– let him go (<i>allow</i> , . . .).

Compound verbs.

§ 42. Apart from the verbs compounded with 'preverbs' (v. § 24) a large number are formed with nouns, adjectives and adverbs. Such adjectives and adverbs are inflected normally.

<i>i mezà (M) ja taxtáy diròs / wāš kiriān</i>	– this table is made (<i>dtros / wāš karday</i>) of wood
<i>ā qāliè (F) lúla bīḡa</i>	– roll that carpet up (<i>lul dāy</i>)
<i>wakāza wāra biāna</i>	– the stick got free (<i>war biay</i>).

While nouns in such combinations do not seemingly inflect for gender,

<i>hakāyatake (F) wètim pay bayān kara</i>	– tell me your story
<i>ānà tawanaké-na (F) to bās-īḡ kardā</i>	– that is the stone you mentioned

they frequently appear in the plural,

<i>xitlè-m máḡa</i>	– do not tickle me (<i>xitla dāy</i>)
<i>qʰse-m kárḡe</i>	– I spoke (<i>qʰsa karday</i>).

Pre- and postpositions.

§ 43. (a) Of the simple prepositions (see list below) *ba* and *ja* are peculiar in that they combine with the postpositional suffixes *-ana*, *-ara*, *-awa* (already met as 'preverbs', § 24) to form compound prepositions with divergent meaning. They also regularly appear devoiced, as *p-* and *č(i)-* respectively, before 3rd personal pronouns, demonstrative pronouns and adjectives, and in certain other combinations (see the vocabulary). With the postpositions these devoiced forms occur as 'absolute' pre-

³¹ *mābo bīli* was also recorded for 'you must not go', but, being a solitary example, was perhaps calqued on Kurd. *nābe bīfey*; v. *KDS*, I, § 221 (a), but cf. also Sin. Kd. *aše* 'must': *nāwe* 'must not'.

positions, employed when the form they govern is other than an independent noun or pronoun. In this way

p-ana, *č-ana* correspond to *ba*, *ja* respectively,
pə, *čə* correspond to *ba*, *ja* . . . -*awa* respectively,
pəra apparently represents *ba* . . . -*awa* + *ara*.

See sentences 105 ff. (p. 63).

The postpositions also appear alone and following compound prepositions, their meanings varying according to the accompanying verb. See sentences 97 ff.

Compound prepositions are formed with a variety of nouns and adjectives, normally followed by the genitival Izafe *-u*, *-w*.

Of very rare occurrence is the prepositional form *-aw* 'towards', only appearing suffixed to a noun form (cf. *KDS* I, § 252 (b)).³²

(b) <i>ba</i> / <i>p-</i> ~ <i>pana</i> ,	to, by
<i>ba</i> / <i>p-</i> . . . - <i>ara</i> ,	on, through
<i>ba</i> / <i>p-</i> . . . - <i>awa</i> ~ <i>pə</i> ,	about, on, against, with
<i>pəra</i> ,	on
(ba) <i>be</i> ,	without
<i>b^layn-u</i> ,	between
<i>čan^li</i> ,	with
<i>č^ler-u</i> ,	under
<i>č^ler-u</i> . . . - <i>ana</i> ,	below
<i>d^lile</i> ,	inside, into
<i>d^lam-i</i> (Kurd. or Pers. Izafe),	at (the moment of)
<i>d^lim^lā-w</i> ,	after
<i>darb^las-u</i> ,	concerned with
<i>γ^layr-u</i> (+ negative),	except
<i>ja</i> / <i>č(i)-</i> ~ <i>čana</i> ,	in
<i>ja</i> / <i>č(i)-</i> . . . - <i>awa</i> ~ <i>čə</i> ,	from, to
<i>ja bāb^lat-u</i> ,	about, concerning
<i>ja bon^la-w</i> ,	on account of
<i>ji^lāti</i> , <i>ji^lāy</i> (Kurd. Izafe),	instead of, as
<i>lā</i> ,	beside
<i>niz^lik-u</i> ,	near
<i>pay</i> ,	to, towards, for
<i>pay d^lile</i> ,	onto, into
<i>p^lesa</i> ,	like
<i>ṛ^lu ba</i> , <i>ṛ^lu-aw</i> ,	towards, facing
<i>s^lar-u</i> ,	on

³² The preposition **ow* noted by Christensen, B-C, 64, appears to have arisen largely from mishearing of the conjunction *u* 'and' and the 'preverb' *-ə*.

<i>s^lar-u . . . -ana,</i>	across
<i>s^lar-u . . . -awa,</i>	(from) over, above
<i>š^lona-w,</i>	after, following
<i>tā,</i>	until
<i>t^luš-u,</i>	facing
<i>w^lar-u,</i>	before, on account of.

(c) A noun governed by a simple preposition appears in the oblique case only when it forms an integral part of the clause. When the whole phrase is merely adverbial the noun remains in the direct case, even when it is definite.

<i>gird čew č-i dīniā-na qoratu xudāyā</i>	– everything – in this world, life (<i>dīniā</i>) – is (brought about by) the power of God
<i>ba cayš-u-noš i dīniāya barme sar</i>	– let us live out this life – in pleasure

Compound prepositions with the genitival Izafe necessarily take the oblique case in all circumstances.

<i>dīmāw cayš-u-nošewi firāwāni</i>	– after much pleasure
-------------------------------------	-----------------------

Adverbs.

§ 44. Adverbs may be formed from any noun by means of the suffix *-e*. This is distinct both from the oblique singular morpheme, as it is the same for both genders, and from the direct plural ending, as it becomes *-ye* after nouns ending in *-ā* (not *-ε*).

<i>pā^lize</i>	– in autumn
<i>hiz^li šawe</i>	– last night (<i>yesterday at night</i>)
<i>wašie hār bi</i>	– he went wild with pleasure
<i>qinìe qeñnāš</i>	– he shouted in anger
<i>tarsāye mār^d33</i>	– he died of fright
<i>āwrāye pākam kàwta</i>	– I collapsed from hunger
<i>āwiš náyāwe pana tažnāye kór be34</i>	– if water had not reached him he would have gone blind with thirst

A noun with this suffix may also take a postpositional suffix.

<i>āwrāyena mirāy mirène</i>	– they were dying of hunger
------------------------------	-----------------------------

The suffix also appears to be added to a noun governed by a simple preposition.

<i>ba hazār cayārìe</i>	– by a thousand ruses
-------------------------	-----------------------

³³ From *tarsāy* 'to fear', rather than *t'arsi* 'fear'.

³⁴ *tažnāye*, from *tažn'a* 'thirst', probably on the analogy of *āwrāye* < *āwrā* 'hunger'.

§ 45. Two types of independent adverbs require special mention.³⁵

(a) *ānā*, *inā* correspond closely to French *voilà*, *voici*, but are practically untranslatable into English. Frequently they appear instead of the copula.

miđio inā mārewiš čana-n – he sees that there (is) a snake inside it
 = *mārewiš inā čana*

In one example, at least, a plural form occurs:

hare due inε čā – both (are) there.

(b) *pāsa*, *pesa* 'thus' (the latter also used as a preposition 'like') are peculiar in that they may support a pronominal suffix, be it agential or governed by an absolute preposition. In this case the pronominal suffix is always followed by the defining suffix *-^la* (§ 8 (c)).

agar pesa-t-à ntwiste . . . – if you had written thus . . .
pāsa-š-à panà āmān kas mājāro q^lseš čanì – it has come over him so that no one dares
 káro, tuřá bo speak with him; he becomes angry.

³⁵ See also, regarding the adverbial suffix *-ič*, § 17 (d).

Notes on Syntax

Use of tenses.

§ 46. The use of tenses in Hawrāmi agrees closely with that in the neighbouring Kurdish dialects (v. *KDS*, I, §§ 244 ff.), given that the Imperfect tense here formed from the present stem replaces the Kurd. Imperfect tense, formed from the past stem. The various uses may be summarized as follows:

- | | |
|------------------------|---|
| Present Indicative | – habitual and actual present action / state,
continuous present action (v. § 37). |
| Present Subjunctive | – in subordinate clauses,
injunctive,
following <i>mišio</i> , <i>bā</i> (§ 41), <i>garak</i> (§ 28 (c)) and certain
verbs (<i>tāwāy</i> , <i>yārāy</i> , <i>āstay</i> , etc.). |
| Imperfect | – continuous, prolonged, repeated, or habitual past action. |
| Past Indicative | – definite past action,
recently perfected action. |
| Perfect and Pluperfect | – perfected and long perfected action. |

The only major differences between Hawr. and Kurd. are in the combinations of tenses which appear in Conditional sentences.

Conditions.

§ 47. (a) In present, possible conditions the Present Subjunctive in the protasis is generally followed in the apodosis by the Present Indicative.

agar wārān wāro tār bû – if it rains I shall get wet.

(b) When the action of the apodosis must necessarily follow that of the protasis in time the Past Indicative may appear expressing the condition.

agar dim māčuš pana – if I see (*saw*) him, I shall tell him.

See sentences 154–6 (p. 64).

§ 48. (a) In past, impossible conditions the Past Conditional tense is used in the protasis, followed by either the Imperfect or the Pluperfect tenses.

agar hizì ámenì pèwa winénmeš – if you had come yesterday, we could
have seen it together
... fratármā n^Iwistàbe – ..., we could have written more.

(b) The same combination of tenses occasionally expresses a possible condition (see sentence 158), the meaning being clear only from the context.

(c) In the same circumstances as permit the use of the Past Indicative in a possible condition (*v. supra*), the Perfect Conditional may appear in the protasis of impossible conditions, always followed by the Pluperfect.

agar hizì díem wāčéneš panà } if I had seen him yesterday I would
agar hizì diábiem wātábem panà } have told him

See sentences 157–162.

Relative clauses.

§ 49. A relative clause, especially when immediately following its antecedent, may be joined to it by the indeclinable particle *ka* 'that'. This is, however, frequently omitted.

ína kitebakàn to bāsiḡ kard – this is the book (which) you mentioned.

An antecedent separated from the verb of which it is the object by a relative clause appears in the direct case and is resumed by a pronominal suffix.

piāka / žanake ka isa āmā čuar, čīřa-š } call the man / woman who has just
piākay / žanake čīřa ka isa āmā čuar } come in.

Texts

I. Sentences

1. *inà qól-ā*. This is the upper arm.
2. *qòl ina-na*. The upper arm is this (part).
3. *aspakàw i kināčè xāstár-ā*. This girl's horse is better.
4. *māināw ā kuḥiā xāstára-na*. That boy's mare is better.
5. *ḥòe zimsāni tārīke-ne*. Winter days are dark.
6. *waratāw bārz-ā*. It is late (*the sun is high*).
7. *xàlqu ko sinjāqi-ā*. He is a native of Koy Sanjaq.
8. *ja ko sinjāqio tā s'lemāni ḥākè gird x'rába-na*. From Koy Sanjaq to Suleimaniye the road is bad all the way (*is all bad*).
9. *ja narwio tā nawsúda nimsacāt ḥā-n*. From Narwi to Nawsuda it is half an hour's journey (*road*).
10. *har mába*. Don't be an ass!
11. *bà ba piā*. Be a man!
12. *čéšiḥ bè?* What was the matter with you?
13. *hizi čā bēni?* Were you there yesterday?
14. *čā biānā*. I have been there.
15. *hāym biò*. I was awakened.
16. *zārolaim ḥ'rà waš nábian*. My childhood was not very happy.
17. *čewi pās(n)à nábian*. There has never been such a thing.
18. *wármim mè*. I am sleepy (*sleep comes to me*).
19. *xuám me*. I am going to laugh (*laughter comes to me*).
20. *bò egá*. Come here!
21. *ka min āmāne to nān warēni*. When I came you were having a meal (*eating bread, food*).
22. *hangūri pesa hālče ja zamino bar nīme, lākin ja dirāxtewio mātočiorá*. Grapes do not grow (*come up*) from the ground like mushrooms, but hang down from a tree.
23. *māzú bili pay yānáyšā*. I permit you to go to their house.
24. *tātām nāstiš bilu pay sinamāy*. My father would not let me go to the cinema.
25. *mawārāy mawāro, pāwči pāltāwakàḥ āstān jiā*. It is not actually raining, so (*foolishly*) you have left your coat behind!
26. *waresakè bāzará*. Let the rope down!

27. *bīřiàys̃ nāřahátā*. It is difficult to cut it.
28. *dasu wèm bīřim*. I cut my hand.
29. *čtnewā dasu wèm nábīřian(im)*. It is some time since I have cut my hand.
30. *bāqīakām bīđ*. Give me the change (*rest, of the money*).
31. *ā qālīè lūla bīđa*. Roll that carpet up!
32. *xitlèm máđa*. Don't tickle me!
33. *hār žlėwiėni; gīřiakàť xitlėť de?* You were wriggling; was your shirt tickling you?
34. *hizi čoxėway tázém warana be; direžāi řòy xitlém de*. Yesterday I had a new 'chogha' (jacket) on; all day long it was tickling me.
35. *pay češi mīđiày?* What are you looking at?
36. *mīđiày mīđiaw pay ā bāxiá*. I am looking at that orchard.
37. *agar ja duariakó bīđiay bāxčakáymā wini*. If you look out of the window you will see our garden.
38. *ka to diāneť ja duariakó diày diėne*. When you saw me I was looking out of the window.
39. *ja duariakó diāne, paň řiř suārem diė, řu ba egáy ěne*. I looked through the window and saw five or six horsemen coming in this direction.
40. *waltár diėnem*. I have seen them before.
41. *ā kināčemà diėna čewàł*. I have seen that girl before this.
42. *hřřiř mázù / nīmāzu*. I shall / shall not toss it up. [cf. 48]
43. *hursta-w-araništàyiť xirábā*. Your behaviour is bad.
44. *warmanà hřrst*. He woke up, got up (from sleep).
45. *sačāť řiř hurzā*. He got up at 6 o'clock.
46. *glřfoew sačāť řiř hřrze*. He used to get up every day at 6 o'clock.
47. *ā goštià hřr wāza*. Hang that meat up!
48. *hřřiř mázù / mawāzu*. I shall / shall not hang it up. [cf. 42]
49. *xaríkanā hřřiř wāzu*. I am just hanging it up.
50. *komeř*. We beat it.
51. *agar mexakàť kúe . . .* If you had hammered the peg . . .
52. *lūa āgá*. Go there!
53. *ka to yāwāy kirmāřān min luābene pay sinày*. When you reached Kirmanshah I had already gone to Sanandaj.
54. *ba zārolai har ba pāy pāwiruā luėne řāna*. In (my) childhood I used always to walk about barefoot.
55. *mīdra*. Stop!
56. *mátāwo mīdrorà*. He cannot stand up(right).
57. *to nāniřti*. You did not wait.
58. *nīřtāne řāř*. I waited until he caught up (*on his road*).
59. *nīřtā tā sačāt dá, to hār nāmāy*. I waited till 10 o'clock (but) you did not come.
60. *řāngař přřēna*. He has turned pale (*his colour has flown*).
61. *wášim mīsiò*. I like him (*he seems pleasant to me*).

62. *wášiš msiàw*. He likes me.
63. *tʰakà mášela*. Don't squash the mulberries!
64. *dimeŋ šʰtène?* Have you washed (*the two sides of*) your face?
65. *taqiàneŋ čó*. I touched, grazed you.
66. *biriŋjakàý táqna*. Sift the rice!
67. *ké mitāwò i činārià wázo?* Who can climb this plane tree?
68. *mitāwì wáziš?* Can you climb it?
69. *mitāwù wazušó*. I can climb it again.
70. *mátāwu bàw*. I cannot come.
71. *nátāwām bàw*. I could not come.
72. *ka zārolá bène nátāwene inglizi biwānuò*. When I was a child I could not read English.
73. *āwi miwaruó w nānič miwarú*. I drink water and eat bread too.
74. *āwim wārḡa = wārḡó*. I have drunk water.
75. *dùe nānem wārḡe*. I have eaten two loaves.
76. *har ja isāwa wārāy wārò*. It is raining already (*even from now*).
77. *hizi wārān wārè*. It was raining yesterday.
78. *hizi har wārāy wārè*. It kept on raining yesterday.
79. *min wastānāš*. I have climbed it [a tree].
80. *fʰlāna kās wastāniš*. So-and-so has (already) climbed it.
81. *tóyč wāzaš*. You climb it too!
82. *hēr waza sār*. Climb up [a wall]!
83. *wizùš kisám*. I shall put it in my pocket.
84. *wistʰmò kisám*. I put it back in my pocket.
85. *xuliawó*. I wander about.
86. *panāš xomé*. We laugh at it.
87. *agar xúem panà dèneš waná*. If he had laughed at me I would have hit him.
88. *miyāriš?* Are you equal to it?
89. *har náyāreneš*. I was simply not equal to him.
90. *náyārām, pāwči řamāne*. I could not stand up to him, so I ran (away).
91. *ka zārolá bène inglizi náyāwenena*. When I was a child I did not understand English.
92. *ba qʰsè ḡasāni, luà čanì kārāwānakáy waru ḡakāyatakā ka ažnawiebeneš ja bābātu čatakā saru řākā*. According to Hasan, he went with the caravan because of the tales he had heard about the robbers on the roads.
93. *ba be tʰfáng luā*. He went without a gun.
94. *jiāti tʰfángi telēwiš hur ḡirt*. Instead of a gun he took (up) a cudgel.
95. *be hič, γayru telēwi nábo, jiāy čāki nátāwāš ḡižio čanì čatakā ba taniā*. Without anything except (*it be*) a cudgel for a weapon he could not fight with the robbers alone.
96. *kārāwānakā ja gundikō řu ba fʰlānā dagā luā*. The caravan set out from Gundik for such-and-such a village.

97. *awwal jár luà dile darbánnewi wa pi jorà kašakàra wíard.* First it went into a gully and so (*in this manner*) traversed the mountain.
98. *ka darbannakàna āmā bar, pay dilè sārāiakáy, yāwā dagéw.* When it came out of the gully onto the plain it came to a village.
99. *kārawānakà dagākèna bāriš wist wa bāczew ja piākā gelè dagākèna nān b^lsānā pay girdišā.* The caravan unloaded at the village and some of the men went about the village to buy food for all of them.
100. *dimāwa kārawānakà saru pirdewena wíard, ka sàru řoxānéwiò bè, wa řoxānakà dólewana wiarè.* Afterwards the caravan went across a bridge (*which was*) over a river which flowed (*and the river was passing*) along a valley.
101. *injā kašakàra hur wást wa páw dimarà luàra wār.* Then it went up the mountain and down the other (*that*) side.
102. *natijāna qarāxu dārisānewiana wíard.* Finally it passed by the edge of a wood.
103. *ka čèru d^lraxtakàna wíard bāczew ja bārakā sàru wilāxakāwa kawterà.* As it went under the trees some of the loads fell off the animals.
104. *ba har hāl girdu kārawānakāy dami mayrib yāwā dagākonè.* Nevertheless the whole caravan reached Dagakone at sunset.
105. *bòqaš niā kīnāčakéwa.* He pushed the girl.
106. *bòqaš niā pāđišāwa.* He pushed them.
107. *bòqaš niè pó = čó.* He pushed them.
108. *pā wuterà lúā.* Go through that hole.
109. *jileš prāne.* He has clothes on.
110. *to nábieni čè, déš ba emā = démā panà.* If it were not for you being here, he would give it to us.
111. *... , déš pāđišā = déš panāšā.* ... , he would give it to them.
112. *waru tò nábie, dābeš panāmā.* If it were not for you, he would have given it to us.
113. *... , dābeš panà.* ... , he would have given it to him.
114. *payjáš panà māčme.* We call it (a ladder) *payj^la*.
115. *wāčéneš panà málā, har gòš nágere.* I kept telling him not to go (*do not go!*) but he took no notice.
116. *panām wārd.* I made him eat it (*I ate it by him*).
117. *dāy-panāy ja hur-girtāy xāstārā.* Giving is better than receiving.
118. *i dama tīreštā ja āsini xīrābi dīròs kīriān.* This adze-head is made from bad iron.
119. *ā řoà tó ja xānagā bèni mīnič čā bène.* That day you were in Khanaga I was there too.
120. *gòšiš ja qeřakáyò be.* He heard the shout.
121. *gòšiš čó be.* He heard it.
122. *čikówa āmāni?* Where have you come from?
123. *ja yānó āmānā.* I have come from home.
124. *řamāne pay maktābi.* I ran to school.
125. *pay kógay luāy?* Where did you go?

126. *luāni pay pāwáy?* Have you been to Pawa?
127. *pàyt̃ mĩđiό.* He is looking at you.
128. *diāne pàyt̃.* I looked at you.
129. *i waresē xāsana pay dilānē.* This rope is good for a swing.
130. *ā tawānaw lā kursiá bāra.* Bring that stone by the chair.
131. *nĩziku mārgitā.* Your hour of death is nigh (*it is near your death*).
132. *kuřakā h̃r wast s̃aru diwārakáy.* The boy climbed up the wall.
133. *pār pāize tũšu háššewe āmāne.* Last autumn I came across (*met*) a bear.
134. *ennā nĩzika be, agar dāsīm pay bārđe dāsīm taqiēs č̃.* It was so near that if I had stretched out my hand to it I could have touched it.
135. *waru yānakāyana biniašará, w̃aru waratāwi.* Put it down in front of the house, in the sunlight.
136. *ā pāltāwimā k̃ara dārara.* Hang (*that*) my coat up!
137. *č̃ewewim da dās̃.* Hand me something!
138. *hārč̃in topakēs d̃ene dās̃ wizešarāwa w̃ar.* However often I handed him the ball he threw it down again.
139. *ganmakēsā h̃arā t̃a w̃rda bia.* They ground the wheat until it was fine.
140. *i kalimē wāč̃io?* Can (*should*) this word be used (*said*)?
141. *i kalimē māč̃io.* This word is used.
142. *i kalimē mawāč̃io.* This word is not used.
143. *i kitebā mawāniowa.* This book cannot be read.
144. *sađ s̃ale č̃ewāt nāwāniowa.* A hundred years ago it could not be read.
145. *i kiteb¹t̃a mĩđaw (pana) pay inaya biwāniowa.* I am giving you this book to read (*for this, that it may be read*).
146. *g̃luam giriēna.* My throat is blocked up.
147. *māgirawnuš.* I shall not make him cry.
148. *min nāgirawnāñim.* I didn't make him cry.
149. *ālāt pižmnóm.* Pepper makes me sneeze.
150. *wāznamara w̃ar.* Help me (*cause me to*) climb down!
151. *birākāš ba z̃or h̃rriš waznā s̃aru diwārakāy.* His brother forced him to climb up the wall.
152. *donāyš donō.* He is talking to him.
153. *mádonam.* Don't talk to me!
154. *agar řiřiř t̃āři w̃ j̃ile x̃āseš karianá juānewi ba-haykāl̃iř č̃anā bar mé.* If you shave him and put fine clothes on him a fine figure of a youth will emerge (*from him*).
155. *ānā m̃lũ k̃āsana. agar nāwārā xo x̃ās; ágar w̃ārā ānā t̃ar̃ bu. q̃ayđiř č̃ēsā?* I am going to the mountains (hunting). If it does not rain, well and good; if it does rain then I shall get wet. What does it matter?
156. *l̃ua pay kirmāšāni. agar m̃nič̃ č̃ā biā ānā winút, agarnā l̃ua pay t̃arāni.* Go to Kirmanshah. If I am there then I shall see you, otherwise go to Teheran.
157. *agar w̃at̃eř panām luēne pay bayđāy.* If you had told me I would have gone to Baghdad.

158. *agar mīnič āmene gīrdimā pēwa wáš wiārènme*. If I were to come too we could all pass a pleasant (time) together.
159. *to nábieni čè déneš pāđi*. If it were not for your being here I would give it to him.
160. *waru tò nábie k^wšéneš*. Were it not for you I would kill him.
161. *kuštábem*. I would have killed him.
162. *agar hižì āmābieni isà hàrduimā diábemā*. If you had come yesterday we would have both seen it (by) now.

Proverbs.

163. *agar garák^ltā ba m^lrāđ btyāwi*
na šāwena jām na řōna āwi.
 If you want to attain your desire
 Neither mirror by night nor water by day
 (should you waste time looking into, at your own reflection).
164. *agar gīrd gawré bīme, kè laγāmakā gerò?* If we should all be great men, who will hold the bridles (when we dismount)?
165. *zamīn sáxt u āsmān bārz*. The ground (is) hard and the sky high (and there is nothing can be done to change matters).
166. *hara kawà luā bayđā, bì ba hasára*. The grey donkey went to Baghdad and became a mule.
167. *ažnián^lt u nám^lsān^lt*. You have heard it and you have not understood it.
168. *řuāsa nále wčlara, hàžgewayčř bāsta qiličkáš*. The fox could not get into (its) hole and yet it tied a dwarf-oak bush to its tail (as an added impediment).

II.¹

(1) šawew ja šawá, řòew ja řoá, pādšew be, oǰaxaš kóra be, dawlátewi firáš be. (2) wazirewi cāqīlīš be, tagbīrīš pay kárd, wātīš paná: (3) saqāxānēw ja biābānō binā kára, tā har kāsēw ja durō āmā w tažnāš bi, mištew āwi wárowa wa dučēt pay káro, balku xuđā zārolēwī bīdo paná. (4) ja qazā q^Isē wazīru weš pasānnīš kárde. (5) ā matlab^Išā ba yāgē āwīrd.

(6) šāleway tamāmaš panā šī. (7) žānaw pādšāy řòew ništará, yāre zārolēš díe. (8) mīdrē diāršāwa tā gawré bīe. (9) yāwē si sālā, dimāw inaya žānišā pay āwīrde. (10) pādšā amlāku wēš gīrd kárd ba yāre bāše, har yōšā ja sārū bāšu wešo ništará, mašyūlu hūkmi bi. (11) firā cađālāte bēne.

(12) čā dimāy pādšā tārku pādšāīš kard, dāsīš kard ba cībāđāt kardáy. (13) gīřoew zārolakēš luéne lāš, wāčēneš paná: borē sārū pādšāī wēt. (14) řāzi nábi. (15) yāwā daraǰēw ba tamāmī juābīš dé: dafcēw tar náyde lā mīn, firātā cāđīz kardānā. (16) ba kulli juābīš dé. (17) dafcēw tar námewa.

¹ This short text is not properly Hawrāmī of Luhōn but a word for word 'translation', or reconstruction, of Benedictsén's first text (B-C, 76), given for the sake of comparison with his notation. Even in this form the language seemed somewhat strange to Tahsin.

III. Hakāyātaw Hamà-tamālī²

(1) Piražāneway faqīray bečārē bé, kōřewīš be, nāmēš hamà-tamāl be. (2) kār u kāsībī [kāspi] hama-tamālī araništāy u kawtāy páte be. (3) hič nawca harmānewa nákare. (4) ađā pirakēš sáčbew tā weragā gīma be ka liqmēw nān paydā karo pay hārduīšā. (5) hārči karē hama-tamāl hur náeze, bīlo, harmāna káro. (6) ennā tamāl be hatā náleč saru āwe. (7) jār jār piražāni falāqáyčīš karē, lākin har fāyđāš nábe.

(8) dimāw činna middātewi ba hazār cayārie piražāni nāwcewīš kard hama-tamāl hur zá wa tāwāš bīlo řāna. (9) piražāni hēzīš čanā námanabe ka itīr kāspi káro. (10) wātīš: řóla, inā nāxtew zāřmā hán, bāku bāriš, kāspiš panā kári wa bitāwme bīžiwme. (11) hamā zařakāš niā kisās wa luā pay bāžāri, lākin hič ja kāspi nāzāne. (12) mīđió inā kābrēw sinnōqewi žiniāš inā dāsō, wurašāyš wurašō. (13) hamā parsās: i sinnoqā čēšīš čanān? (14) kābrā wātīš: wet u bāxtať, mumkinā hičīš nābo čanā wa mumkīničā čēwi xāsīš čanā bo. (15) hamā wātīš: qubúl^Imā, misānūš. (16) hārči zārīš bé dās ba sinnoqakāy wa āmāwa pay yānāy.

(17) piražāni luā dām^Išo, bīzāno čēšīš karđā. (18) ka díš inā sinnōqewīš asān ēriš war bianá, wātīš: řóla, xuđā ja mīnit b^Isāno. (19) nāxtew zāřmā bé, ađīčīť

² See J. P. Asmussen, 'Remarks on some Iranian Folk-tales', *Acta Orientalia*, XXVIII (1965), p. 231.

II.

(1) Once upon a time there was a king; he was childless (*his hearth was blind*) but he had much wealth. (2) He had a wise minister, who counselled him, saying: (3) 'Make a cistern in the desert so that whoever comes from afar, and is thirsty, may drink a little water and say a prayer for you; perhaps God will give you a child.' (4) It happened that he approved of his minister's words. (5) He carried out that plan.

(6) A whole year passed by. (7) The king's wife sat down one day and saw (that she had given birth to) three children. (8) She looked after them until they grew up. (9) They reached (the age of) thirty years; after that wives were procured for them. (10) The king divided all his territory into three parts and each one of them settled in his own part and occupied himself with governing. (11) They were very just.

(12) Thereafter the king abandoned the kingship and took to worshipping (God). (13) Every day his children would go to him and say to him: 'Come back to your kingship'. (14) He did not consent. (15) It reached a stage where he answered them once and for all: 'Do not come back to me again; you have made me very angry.' (16) He answered them finally. (17) They did not come back again.

III. The story of Lazy Hama

(1) There was (once) a poor, helpless old woman (who) had a son (whose) name was Lazy Hama. (2) Lazy Hama's (only) occupation was sitting and lying down. (3) He did no kind of work at all. (4) His aged mother would disappear from morning till night in order to find a morsel of bread for both of them. (5) Whatever she did, Lazy Hama would not get up (to) go and work. (6) He was so lazy he would not even go to the privy. (7) From time to time the old woman would even thrash him, but it had absolutely no effect.

(8) After some time, by means of a thousand tricks, the old woman managed it so that Lazy Hama got up and could walk. (9) The old woman had no strength left to work any longer. (10) She said: '(My) child, here we have a little money; you had better take it and do something with it that we may live.' (11) Hama put the money in his pocket and went to the market, but he knew nothing of business. (12) He saw a fellow with a closed box in his hands which he was selling. (13) Hama asked: 'What is in this box?' (14) The fellow said: 'Try your luck (*you and your luck*), maybe there is nothing in it and maybe there is something good in it.' (15) Hama said: 'I accept, I'll buy it.' (16) He gave all the money he had for the box and returned to the house.

(17) The old woman went to meet him to see what he had done. (18) When she saw that he had bought a box she was fired (with rage) and said: 'Child, may

fawtinā, itir ba čēs bižiwme? (20) hamà sinnoqakāš kardó, miđiò inā márewiš čanàn. (21) mārāš niā táq, lākin piražani w hāmsekēš tarséne ja mārakà wa wátšā: miš'ò k'šiš. (22) hamàyč tireštēwīš girt dāsō w luā mārakà k'šó. (23) mārā āmāwa zuān wa wátš: māk'šam, min kōru šāw mārānā. (24) agar bārimō pay lā tātāym xās caywazāt miđowá.

(25) kuřā sarāš sīr man wa wátš: māšahā ja qorātu xuđāy! (26) wátš: xās, wa xuđāhāfizīš kard ja ađēs wa kawt šōnaw mārāy. (27) mārakà wátš: inā ka miyāwmē mamlakātu mārā, mārē f'rē mājā pewāymō. (28) hič nātarsi, har sāršāna wīara. (29) wa ka luāyme lā tātāym inā māčōt panā, čēsīt garakā dāwīt panā? (30) tā dūe jāre wāča, zinnāy sarāw pāđšāy. (31) yaramin jār wátš, čēsīt garakā?, wāča, kīlkawānāw šāw mārā. (32) hārči talāb kārī i kīlkawānā pāyīt hāzir karó.

(33) řu ba čoli w pašt ba āwadāni luē hātā yāwē šāru mārā. (34) mārakà hama-tamāliš bard huzūru pāđšāy. (35) pāđšā wátš: hāma-tamał, to – taniā kōfēwim hán – najātīt dān. (36) čēsīt garakā tā dāwīt panā? (37) hama juābiš dāwā: zinnāy sarāw pāđšāy. (38) dišān šāw mārā wátš: čēsīt garakā? (39) hama hār wátš: zinnāy sarāw šāy. (40) yaramin jār hama wátš: kīlkawānāw šāw mārā. (41) pāđšā hanāsēwīš hur kešā wa wátš: šāhā hārčim biē nāmāne, dāwāw kīlkawānakāyīt nákarđe, lākin inā miđawīt panā.

(42) yak dūe řōe čā dimā hama izniš ja pāđšāy wātš u xuđāhāfizīš kárd. (43) řāna f'ra āwrāš be wa hič nāniš nábe panā. (44) wīru kīlkawānāyš kawtó, wátš: áy kīlkawāna, garakā¹mā isā nān hāzir bo. (45) har ennāš zānā harči tačām sar zamínana be āmā waru dāmiš, norakār āmā ba āftāwā w lagānō, dāseš š'ité wa ba fotēwi nāyāb āsařieš. (46) xās nāniš wārd u dimāw nāni čēs ārazū káro ja mewahāti waru dāmišana hāzir be. (47) dimāw mewāy řu-aw yānā mliš niā.

(48) řāna tūšu darwēšewi āmā wa darwēš wakāzewaš dāsō be. (49) darwēš wátš: áy řāwiar, f'ra āwrā w tažnāmā. (50) hama wátš ba kīlkawānāy ka nān pay i darweša faqirayā hāzir káro. (51) darweši bađbāxt, ka hamišā nāni wōškiš wārdan, diš inā ba āmraw i kīlkawānayā xorākewi šāhānā wāru dāmišana hāzir bí. (52) bismillāhiš kárd u dāsīs kard ba wārdāy.

(53) ka darwēš nāniš wārd wa štkru xuđāyš kárd wátš: áy musulmān, i kīlkawānaytā máfāřio pi wakāzemā? (54) hamā wátš: ā wakāzē pay čēši xāsana? (55) i māmālamā qubūl niā. (56) darwēš wátš: pi wakāzē mitāwi hamišā hošiāri weť kārī. (57) āmraš panā kára, dižmānīt pāčorā, dēw bo, dirínj bo, āđám bo, āđamizāđ bo. (58) hama wátš dīlu wēšana: fāřušó wa dimāwa kīlkawānakāš čanā misānuó. (59) darweš kīlkawānāš kard angōsaš wa hama wakāzaš girta dāsō w xuđā-

God take you from me! (19) We had a little money, that too you have squandered; now what shall we live on?' (20) Hama opened the box and saw that there was a snake in it. (21) He put the snake in a niche, but the old woman and her neighbours were afraid of the snake and said: 'You must kill it.' (22) So Hama took hold of an adze and went to kill the snake. (23) The snake broke into speech and said: 'Do not kill me, I am the son of the king of the snakes. (24) If you take me back to my father he will reward you well.'

(25) The boy was amazed and said: 'God's power preserve us!' (26) He said: 'Very well,' and bade his mother farewell and set off after the snake. (27) The snake said: 'When we reach the country of the snakes many snakes will come to meet me. (28) Have no fear, simply walk over them. (29) And when we go to my father he will say to you: "What do you want me to give you?" (30) (Up to) two times say: "(Long) life for the King's head)." (31) The third time he says: "What do you want?" say: "The ring of the king of the snakes." (32) Whatever you seek this ring will get for you.'

(33) With their faces to the wilderness and their backs to civilization they went until they reached the city of the snakes. (34) The snake took Lazy Hama into the presence of the king. (35) The king said: 'Lazy Hama, I have but one son and you have saved him. (36) What do you want me to give you?' (37) Hama answered: 'For the King to live long.' (38) Again the king of the snakes said: 'What do you want?' (39) Hama still said: 'For the King to live long.' (40) The third time Hama said: 'The ring of the king of the snakes.' (41) The king heaved a sigh and said: 'Would that I might lose everything I have (but) that you had not asked for the ring, but here I give it to you.'

(42) One or two days later Hama took leave of the king and bade him farewell. (43) On the road he became very hungry and he had no food with him. (44) He remembered the ring and said: 'O ring, I want food to be ready now.' (45) He only knew this much, that every kind of food on earth appeared before him, servants came with basin and pitcher, he washed his hands and dried them on a fine towel. (46) He ate a good meal and after the meal whatever kind of fruit he desired appeared before him. (47) After the fruit he set out for home.

(48) On the road he met a dervish and the dervish had a staff in his hand. (49) The dervish said: 'O traveller, I am very hungry and thirsty.' (50) Hama told the ring to produce food for this poor dervish. (51) The unfortunate dervish, who had always eaten plain bread, saw that by order of this ring a regal meal appeared before him. (52) He said grace and began to eat.

(53) When the dervish had eaten and thanked God he said: 'O Moslem, won't you exchange this ring of yours for this staff of mine?' (54) Hama said: 'What is that staff good for?' (55) I do not agree to this bargain.' (56) The dervish said: 'With this staff you can always take care of yourself. (57) Give it the order and it will knock your enemy to pieces, be he demon, ogre, or human being.' (58) Hama said in his heart: 'I shall exchange it and afterwards I shall take the ring back from him.' (59)

ḥāfizišā ja yaktiri kárd. (60) ḥama àmraš kàrḍa ba wakàze ka darwèši kʷšó. (61) har ennàš zānà wakàza wára bìana darwèši w palpàliš kárd. (62) ḥama luá, kílka-wānakàš āwirdó wa řu-aw yānà miliš niá.

(63) ka yāwáwa yānà miḍiò inà aḍàš wàxtā miro wa yānakàš biàn ba werāná. (64) camārātu pāḍšāy čā šāranà hič walātewanà amsàliš nábe pay nāyābí. (65) ḥama wātiš ba kílka-wānáy: garàk^{Imā} sawāy, wármana hur stā, qàsrewam pay ḥāzira biébo tamāmu diniāyana dang bár karo. (66) wa fawri luá kām ḥakim xās be šārakàna, āwirdiš pay saru aḍéš. (67) ḥimāmlamišāš kàrḍa wa jile nāyābeš pay asá. (68) piražāni saràš siř manábe či čewa xāsā, čun direžāi čumriš nāna řaqā ziātār wa jila konè xalqi tàri nàbo hičiš náḍiabe. (69) lākín wašie inaya ḥama-tamāl ba silāmati āmānò yāná hòšiš saru wèšò nábe.

(70) ka sawāy hūr ste díšā inà yānà hařinà kāwılbiakàšā biàn ba camārātew ba hič nàwcew amsàliš ja diniāna niá. (71) ḥama dàsew jile řra xàseš karḍenà, dimāw ḥimāmi w řiš-tāšāy, wa yak juānewi ba-haykāl wa juānxāsīš čanà bar ří. (72) dilè yānakáyšana češ ārazù káro ja wārdāy u dileyānà w albisà hamišā ḥāzír be. (73) ba miḍḍātu činnà māngewi nāmèš walātakàna walā bió wa bās har bāsu sarwātu ḥamáy be. (74) dilè žanāyčana hamišā bāsu juānxāsīš kiriè. (75) pāsašā panà āmābe itir kas bāsu pāḍšāy nākare.

(76) aḍākèš řòew wātiš: řóla, š^Ukur gr^d čewiř hán u juānani, či žānewa nimāri? (77) ḥamà wātiš: áḍā, kināčewaw pāḍšāy hána, māčā ennà zarífana nàwari, nākari, har tamāšaw sāw gardāniš kàri. (78) piražāni wātiš: řóla, aḍāř xās, tātāř xās, pāḍšā čanī kināče wèš miḍò ba bekāsewi pesà tó? (79) ḥamà wātiš: ā kināčé ziātār kàsım garàk niá.

(80) ḥamà-tamālew, ka àwsā āwrāye mārḍe kas har názāne, isà diwānu pāḍšāyana bāsiš kirié. (81) řòew pāḍšā čanī wazirāš diwānana ništaberá; (82) wātiš: i řaribà kén ka či šāru minanà pesà nāmaḍār bián? (83) bàczew ja wazirakàš wātišā: xabārmā niá, lākín yóšā, čun cāqıl be w hamišā xabāriš ja awzācu šārakāy bé, wātiš: āgar pāḍšā iřāzà farmāwó tā cārziš káru. (84) pāḍšā wātiš: āḍāy, wázir, q^Ise kára.

(85) wazir wātiš: pāḍšām silāmàt, inà àslana ḥama-tamāliš nāmé be. (86) kčřu piražānewe řra řaqíre be, wàxt be āwrāye mīrā. (87) činna sàlew čéwal i kuřa gim bí wa kas šòniš názāne. (88) maxlòq niāšārà ka marḍábo wa aḍākèš kàwta suāl karḍáy. (89) inà yáre māngèn payḍā bianó pi nawčā, lākín kas siřu i sarwatišā mázāno. (90) min pāsašā xās mizānú pāḍšā kiāno šóniš, bızānme wèš češ māčò.

The dervish put the ring on his finger and Hama took hold of the staff and they bade each other farewell. (60) Hama ordered the staff to kill the dervish. (61) The next thing he knew the staff had set about the dervish and knocked him to pieces. (62) Hama went, brought back the ring and set out for home.

(63) When he reached home again he saw that his mother was near dying and that his house was a ruin. (64) The king's castle in that city had no equal in any country for beauty. (65) Hama said to the ring: 'When I wake up from sleep tomorrow I want such a palace to be ready for me as will be famous throughout the world.' (66) And straightway he went to whichever doctor was the best in the city and brought him to his mother. (67) He bathed her and bought fine clothes for her. (68) The old woman was amazed at these fine things, for all her life she had never seen anything but dry bread and other people's old clothes. (69) But from joy that Lazy Hama had come safely home she almost lost her senses.

(70) When they woke in the morning they saw that their ruined mud house had become such a building as had no kind of equal in the world. (71) After a bath and a shave, Hama put on a suit of fine clothes and turned out an upright and handsome young man. (72) In his house whatever he wanted in the way of food and furniture and clothes was (immediately) present. (73) In a few months his name spread throughout the country and all the talk was of Hama's riches. (74) Among the women too there was always talk of his good looks. (75) It came about that no one talked of the king any more.

(76) One day his mother said: 'Child, thanks (be to God), you have everything and you are young; why don't you take a wife?' (77) Hama said: 'Mother, the king has a daughter who they say is so beautiful that you (need) eat nothing, do nothing, only look at the shadow of her neck.' (78) The old woman said: 'Child, (may) your mother and your (late) father (be) well, how will the king give his own daughter to a nobody like you?' (79) Hama said: 'I want no other than that girl.'

(80) One (such as) Lazy Hama, who once if he had died of hunger nobody would have known (or cared), was now talked of in the king's court. (81) One day the king was sitting in court with his ministers; (82) he said: 'Who is this stranger who has become so famous in this city of mine?' (83) Some of the ministers said: 'We do not know,' but one of them, as he was wise and was always informed of the affairs of the city, said: 'If the king graciously permits that I may tell him.' (84) The king said: 'Carry on, minister, speak!'

(85) The minister said: '(May) my king (be) safe, this (fellow)'s name was originally Lazy Hama. (86) He was the son of a very poor old woman and they were near dying of hunger. (87) Some years ago this boy disappeared and nobody knew whither he went. (88) People decided that he was dead and his mother was reduced to begging. (89) It is now three months that he has appeared again in this fashion, but no one knows the secret of these riches of his. (90) I consider it best so, that the king should send for him, that we may know what he says himself.'

(91) pādšā kiāstīš šonaw hamay ka bé, memānīš bo, čun isā hamā piēwi mihtarām be ja šārakāna wa sarwātana yakām be. (92) hamā wātīš ba qāsīdakāy: čarzu pādšāy kára ka hāziranā pay har amrewe. (93) hamā weš rek wīst wa jīmārā pay camāratu pādšāy. (94) tasāduf pāsa be ka yāwā lā barakāy kināčē pādšāyš dīa ka čanī kanizakāš pay yānāy luéne. (95) hamā fawri cāš^lqu kināčē bí, čun zarifiš daražāna nábe. (96) aje horiana ja bahāštō amēnara wār. (97) kināčēč hamāš dí wa ba tiraw cāšqīš grīftāra bía.

(98) hamā luā diwānu pādšāy wa sijdāš pay bārd. (99) pādšā farmāwāš: m^hammad, bīnišara. (100) hamā ništarā wa dimāw čarzu irādāti wātīš: pādšām amraš čēšana kiāstānīš šonim? (101) sarāyčim inā fāw táxtitana. (102) pādšā farmāwāš: min bāsu tom f^{ra} ažniān wa maxlōq bāsu dawlamannit f^{ra} karō wa isā m^htabārani ba yakam piāw i šāriā. (103) min čun nāmē tom náznawiena, āyā yaribani yā āhlu i šārayāni, si^hī čēšā?

(104) hamā wātīš: pādšām silāmāt, inā hakāyātamana. (105) min faqirewi f^{ra} bečārā bēne. (106) āwrāyena mirāy mirēne čanī aqā pirakém. (107) ā waxtā kas hawālim nāzāne wa kām kaseč darbāse ānaya bēne liqmēw nānmā bīdā ka panāš bižiwme. (108) lākin isā čun ja sāyāw xudāyō w sarāw pādšāy sarwatmānnanā gir^d kas bāsim karō wa inā biānā ba memānu pādšāy.

(109) pādšā farmāwāš: i sarwat^{ta} čanī paydā kardān? (110) hama wātīš: qurbān, gir^d čew(ew) čī dīniāna qoratu xudāyā. (111) albatta xudā mayliš be min pesa dawlamānⁿ bu. (112) walhāsīl, fāsaw kīkawānakayš nawāta. (113) izniš wāst wa luāwa pay yānay.

(114) wātīš: aqā, biyāwam pana. (115) cāš^lqu kināčē pādšāy bianā wa mišio bili, dāwāš kari. (116) piražani wātīš: fōla, aqāt xās, tāta^h xās, pādšā čanī kināčē weš mīdō ba bekasewi pesa to? (117) piražaniš ba zor kiāsta pay camāratu pādšāy, lākin xās juābšā naqāwa. (118) kināčē pādšāyč dīliš hamayō be, amma ba be iznu tātayš natāwe šuš pana karo.

(119) diwānu pādšāyana har ā fōa qarār dirīā ka ba nawcew si^hu dawlamanni hamay āškīrā kīrio. (120) wazirā wātšā: pādšām silāmat, agar nazānme i kābrā i sarwat^lša č^lko bi mumkinā ja pādšāy dawlamānⁿtar bo wa ā waxta ja šārakana bo ba yakam piā. (121) qarāršā dā ka piražaneway čayāra paydā karā wa kiānāš ka bo ba kārakaraw yānaw hamay. (122) močiārīšā karḡa ka ba har nawcew bian bīzāno hama i sarwat^lša č^lko bi.

(123) middatewiš pana ši, kārakara har natāwāš hič xabarew baro pay pādšāy. (124) āxir^lšō fōew kārakara gošīš čō be ka aqākeš wātīš ba hamay: (125) fōla, isa to pay hīmāmi mili, kīkawānakaw šāw mārā angusatana bāra bar, naku hīmāmāna

(91) The king sent after Hama to come and be his guest, since now Hama was a respected man in the city and the first in wealth. (92) Hama said to the messenger: 'Submit to the king that I am ready for any command.' (93) Hama prepared himself and set out for the king's castle. (94) By chance it so happened that when he reached the door he saw the king's daughter as she was going home with her maids. (95) Hama immediately fell in love with the girl, for her beauty was beyond measure. (96) One would have said she was a *houri* come down from heaven. (97) The girl too saw Hama and was smitten by the arrow of love for him.

(98) Hama went to the king's court and paid homage to him. (99) The king said: 'Be seated, Muhammed.' (100) Hama sat down and after paying (his) respects said: 'What is my king's command, that he has sent for me? (101) My head is in the path of thy throne.' (102) The king said: 'I have heard much talk of you and people talk much of your wealth and now you are considered as the first man in the city. (103) Since I have not heard your name (before), whether you are a stranger or a native of this city, (I wondered) what is your secret?'

(104) Hama said: 'Your Majesty, this is my story. (105) I used to be a very poor man. (106) I was dying of hunger with my old mother. (107) Nobody knew about me then and there were few, moreover, concerned (enough) to give us a morsel of bread to live on. (108) But now that, in the shadow of God and Your Majesty's (*head*), I am rich everybody is talking about me and I have even become the king's guest.'

(109) The king said: 'How did you obtain this wealth?' (110) Hama said: '(May I be your) sacrifice, everything in this world is (brought about by) God's power. (111) No doubt it pleased God that I should become so rich.' (112) In short, he did not tell the truth about the ring. (113) He took his leave and returned home.

(114) He said: 'Mother, come to my aid. (115) I have fallen in love with the king's daughter and you must go and ask for her (hand).' (116) The old woman said: 'Child, (may) your mother and father (be) well, how will the king give his own daughter to a nobody like you?' (117) He sent the old woman to the king's palace by force, but they did not give her a straight answer. (118) The king's daughter's heart was with Hama too, but without her father's permission she could not marry him.

(119) In the king's court that very day it was decided that the secret of Hama's wealth should be discovered in some way. (120) The ministers said: 'Your Majesty, if we do not find out where this fellow has got this wealth from he may become richer than the king and then he will be the first man in the city.' (121) They decided to find a cunning old woman and send her to be the servant of Hama's house. (122) They instructed her to find out, by whatever means it might be,³ where Hama had got his wealth from.

(123) Some time went by (and) the servant could not take any news to the king. (124) In the end the servant overheard the mother saying to Hama: (125) 'Child, now you are going to the bath take the ring of the king of the snakes off your finger

³ The use of the Perfect in this clause indicates the certainty of the eventual completion of the action.

dile sâbun u kafiana gınora, čun agar gım bo disân gınme suâla. (126) kâarakara liču weš gastro wa wâtış: sâ inana sıru sarwatiš.

(127) fawri ā weragā xabariš bard pay pādšāy. (128) pādšā farmāwāš: i kılkawānama garakā. (129) wâtış ba wazirakā: agar i kılkawānama pay hāzır nakarde saratā hinu minā. (130) wazirake qarāršā dā ka wāčā ba kâarakare darmānu behošı bıđo ba hamay u ađeš wa kılkawānakay dızo.

(131) kâarakara šawe darmāniš karđana dile čāyi wa dāš ba hamay u ađeš. (132) har duešā fawri behošē kawte. (133) hur sta, kılkawānakaš angusaw hamayana bar āwird wa bardış pay pādšāy. (134) ka hošış āmāwa wešara hama fawri dasış bard pay kılkawānakayš. (135) ka diš diār niā hāwārış kard: ađā, kılkawānakašā dızian. (136) ađākeš wâtış: har zānām i kâarakare čewewış inā dasō. (137) fola, nawātım pana bā yarib či yānaw emana nabo? (138) hama wâtış: min pay xātiraw to ā kâarakareme [!] gırta. (139) ču zānu ema dızmanmā han?

(140) hama, ā mıddata ka dawlamana be, enna xās biabe čani faqir u fuqarāy u maxloqi, fira wašawis be ja šārakana wa ja mamlakatakana. (141) isa ka ıtır hičiš naman maxloq har bazaišā ewa pōraš wa wāčene: ay hamay faqir, čani pesa zu pesaša pana āmā? (142) čun xāsaš karđabe isa maxloqič čaniš xās be. (143) ammā pādšā, ka kılkawānakaš kawt das, dasış kard ba zilm u zorewi firāwān ka řacıyatakeš yakjār bezār u nāřahate bie dasışō. (144) čun pādšā be w saltanat u zoriš be, wa isa kılkawānaw šāw mārāyčiš be, ıtır ja hiči natarse wa ja hiči naparsewa. (145) har kas dızmanış bie fawri fawtmeš wa muhtāj ba harči bie hamiša waru dasišana hāzır be.

(146) čāwal pādšā zānābeš ka kınāčakeš dılıš inā ba hamayō. (147) isa ıtır nawcewiš kard ka kınāče hajgiz natāwo hamay ba čam wino, lākin kınāče har dılıš ba hamayō be, wa pi faqiria hama har tamāđār be kınāče pādšāyš pay bo. (148) hama enna faqir be, kawtabewa suāla čani ađākeš; (149) enna be-ahammıyat be, pādšā nakuštiš wa wâtış: bā har bızıwo. (150) suālkari čāmna mitāwo češ karo?

(151) kınāče pādšāy dāyānewaš be, ennaw ađeš wašaš sie wa dāyānakeš kınāčakeš ennaw čamāš waša sie. (152) kınāče ja marāqu hamayana řangzarda w zacıfa biebe wa dāyānakeš fira marāqana be ka nuru čamāš pesa dılgırāna bo. (153) řoew kınāče wâtış ba dāyānakeš: hač nawcewiř karđan mışıo bıyāwi ba hamay wa bızāni či pesaša sar āmā wa nawcew kari čamım pana gıno. (154) agar pādšā zāneš ka dāyāna mılo pay lā hamay fawri saraš bıře, lākin piražani, čun čayāra be, zāne čani bılo ka kas panaš nazāno. (155) weragew izniš wāst ka bılo, sar bıđo ja yānakayš. (156) čāwa weš fārā wa jıle suālkariš karđene pay inaya kas nažnāsoš.

lest it should fall into the soap and lather in the bath, for if it is lost we shall be reduced to begging again.' (126) The servant bit her lip (in surprise) and said: 'So this is the secret of his wealth!'

(127) Straightway that evening she took the news to the king. (128) The king said: 'I want this ring.' (129) He said to the ministers: 'If you do not produce this ring for me your heads are mine.' (130) The ministers decided to tell the servant to give Hama and his mother a sleeping-draught and to steal the ring.

(131) At night the servant put the opiate into the tea and gave it to Hama and his mother. (132) Both of them immediately became unconscious. (133) She got up, took the ring off Hama's finger and carried it to the king. (134) When he recovered consciousness Hama immediately felt for his ring. (135) When he saw that it was not there he called out: 'Mother, they have stolen the ring.' (136) His mother said: 'I just knew this servant had something in hand. (137) Child, did I not tell you that no stranger should come into our house?' (138) Hama said: 'I took that servant for your sake. (139) How should I know that we have enemies?'

(140) Hama, when he was rich, had been so good to the poor and the common people that he was much loved in the city and in the country. (141) Now that he had nothing left people had compassion for him and said: 'Poor Hama, how has this befallen him so soon?' (142) As he had done good so the people were good to him. (143) But the king, when the ring fell into his hands, began to practise such great tyranny that his people were utterly weary and distressed at his hands. (144) Since he was king and had the power, and now had the ring of the king of the snakes too, he no longer feared anything nor asked (leave) of anyone. (145) Whoever was his enemy he immediately destroyed him and whatever he needed was always ready at his hand.

(146) From the beginning the king had known that his daughter's heart was set on Hama. (147) Now he arranged it in such a way that the girl could never see Hama, but the girl still set her heart on Hama and, even in his poverty, Hama still hoped that the king's daughter would be for him. (148) Hama was so poor that he had sunk to begging, together with his mother. (149) He was so insignificant that the king did not kill him but said: 'Let him live. (150) What can a beggar like this do?'

(151) The king's daughter had a nurse whom she loved as a mother and the nurse, for her part, loved the girl as dearly as her (own) eyes. (152) The girl had become pale and weak from longing for Hama and her nurse was greatly distressed that the light of her eyes should be so sad. (153) One day the girl said to her nurse: 'However you do it you must reach Hama and find out why this has befallen him and you must contrive somehow that I see him.' (154) If the king had known that the nurse was going to Hama he would have beheaded her immediately, but the old woman knew how to go without anyone being aware, for she was cunning. (155) One evening she asked permission to go and visit her home. (156) There she disguised herself and put on beggars' clothes, so that nobody should recognize her.

(157) luā, hama w aḡḡakeš diewa wa bayāniš kard pay hamay ka čani kināče pāḡšāy har cāš¹qašana wa āḡa eḡaš kiāstena pay lāyš. (158) hamayč čā mifasal ba dāyāneš wāt ka čani řoš yāwān ba āro wa hākāyataw kīlkawānayš pay karḡa. (159) wātīš ba dāyāne: carzu kināče pāḡšāy kara ka mimič pi be-qābīliyati wema cāš¹qu āḡe bianā; (160) lākin čun pāḡšā pi masale mizāno pay xātīraw xuḡāy wāzim čana bāro, naku pāḡšā panaš bizāno wa xīrābiš pana karo. (161) dāyāna wātīš: řola, xamīḡ nabo. (162) iṣallā ba har nawcaw bian mīyāwde ba yaktīri.

(163) dāyāna ka luāwa lā kināče gīr^d čewīš pay geḡnāwa wa ka kināče wazcaw hamayš xās zānā dasīš kard ba gīrawāy payš. (164) wātīš: ay aḡā – čun ba dāyānakeš aḡā wāče – ba har nawcaw bian miš¹o hamay najāt bīḡayme. (165) isa itīr pāḡšā řaftārīš nawcaw be kas wašīš nasie wa hatā kināče weš qiniš be čana. (166) pāḡšā qaḡaxaš karḡabe ka kināčakeš bīlo bar wa hamiša ja qasrakena habsa be. (167) pāsaša pana āmābe tātayš ba dīzmanu weš zāne wa zāneč tā tātaš mano āḡa matāwo ba hamay bīyāwo wa hamayč har ba suālkari manowa.

(168) čani dāyānakeš qarāršā dā ka ba har nawcaw bian kīlkawānakay dīzā, lākin ina fīra nāřaḡat be. (169) kīlkawāna hamiša angusaw pāḡšāyana be wa pāḡšāyč hamiša dīle piāyāna be wa žanake natāwene bīyāwāš pana. (170) ammā yo ja wazīrakāš bezār biabe ja zīlm u zoru pāḡšāy wa hāzīr be i pāḡšāya fawtīno wa piēwi cādīl bīniā yāḡeš. (171) pāḡšā weš kuřīš nabe wa kināčakeš nakīrie bo ba pāḡšā. (172) inja ašie piēwi cādīl u sālīḡšā estewa pay saru taxtī. (173) wazīr qubulīš kard ka čani kināče wa dāyānakeš ba har nawcaw bian pāḡšāy fawtīnā.

(174) řoew wazīr carzu šāyš kard: pāḡšām sīlāmat, mīddatewā tašrifīḡ nabarḡan kašana. (175) bā čīnⁿ šawew bīlme sayrān; (176) bā pāḡšāyč naxtew isrāḡat karo. (177) pāḡšā farmāwāš: wazīr, qīsaḡeḡ māqulana [!]. (178) gīr^d čew řek wīziā ka pāḡšā bīlo kašana. (179) lue wa weragā manzīlašā saru hānewīo řeka wīsta. (180) ā weragā pāsa qarār dīriā ka sawāy wazīr xīzmatu pāḡšāyana bīlo kašana.

(181) šafaq suāre bie wa dāšāwana, lue řu ba kašewi saxt. (182) yāwe mawqīcawī fīra saxt, wazīr carzīš kard ka itīr ba pe bīlā wa wīlāxakā kiānāwa wār tā weragā, waxtew pāḡšā tašrif barowa pay manzīle. (183) ka sarkaše řošīne bie čīnna sarew načīr ḡukmu tīfangiana waru damu pāḡšāyana kawte bar. (184) pāḡšā mīštaš gīrtebe tīfang taqno. (185) wazīr dīmāwa boḡewaš niā pō wa pāḡšā qaḡu mā-hazār-hazārakewa tīl biō wa tā yāwāra wār qutqut bī. (186) dīniā bī ba šīloq wa dang walā biō ka pāḡšā pāš xīzān wa kawtanara wār. (187) harčī maxloq be dasīš kard ba pāḡšām řo wa gīrd hařašā pimā wa řu ba šār luewa.

(157) She went and saw Hama and his mother and related to Hama how the king's daughter still loved him and how she had sent her to him. (158) Hama (then and) there told the nurse in detail how his affairs had reached this pass and told her the story of the ring. (159) He said to the nurse: 'Explain to the king's daughter that I too love her, for all my inability; (160) but, as the king will find out about this matter, for God's sake let her abandon (hope of) me, lest the king find out about her and do her harm.' (161) The nurse said: 'Child, do not worry. (162) God willing, in some way or other you will attain to one another.'

(163) When the nurse returned to the girl she related everything to her and when the girl learnt of Hama's state she began to weep for him. (164) She said: 'Mother,' – for she called her nurse 'mother' – 'however it may be we must save Hama.' (165) Now the king's behaviour was such that nobody liked him and even his own daughter hated him. (166) The king had forbidden his daughter to go out and she was always imprisoned in the palace. (167) It had now become so that she considered her father as her enemy and she knew that so long as her father lived she would not be able to reach Hama and Hama would remain a beggar.

(168) She and her nurse decided that, however it might be, they would steal the ring, but it was very difficult. (169) The ring was on the king's finger and the king was always amongst the men and the women could not reach him. (170) But one of his ministers had become disgusted on account of the king's tyranny and was ready to destroy this king and for them to put a just man in his stead. (171) The king himself had no son and his daughter could not be made king. (172) Therefore it was necessary for them to find a just and pious man to ascend the throne. (173) The minister agreed with the girl and her nurse that they should destroy the king, however it might be.

(174) One day the minister said to the king: 'Your Majesty, it is a long time since you have been to the mountains (to hunt). (175) Let us go for an outing for some nights; (176) let the king rest a little.' (177) The king said: 'Minister, what you say is wise.' (178) Everything was prepared for the king to go to the mountains. (179) They went and in the evening their camp was pitched by a spring. (180) That evening it was decided that on the next day the minister should go to the mountains in attendance on the king.

(181) At first light they mounted, set off and went towards a difficult mountain. (182) They reached a very difficult place and the minister suggested that they should continue on foot and send the animals back down until the evening, when the king would return to camp. (183) When the mountain peaks became bright some head of game appeared within range before the king. (184) The king had taken aim and was about to fire. (185) The minister gave him a push from behind and the king rolled down the tremendous (*thousand thousand*) cliff and by the time he reached the bottom he was shattered to pieces. (186) There was a great commotion and it was noised abroad that the king's foot had slipped and he had fallen down. (187) Everybody began (wailing), 'My king (is dead), alas!' and they all poured dust (on their heads) and set off back to the city.

(188) dimāw middatewi, ka tacziyaw pādšāy tamāma bia, wazire qarāršā dā ka bāz hur biḡā wa saru hač kasewiḡ ništō ā kasia karā ba pādšā. (189) ā ņo harči maxloq be āmābe bar bizānā ke bo ba pādšā. (190) ja qasraw pādšāy bāzšā hur-ḡā, bāz middatewi direž har xuliāwa wa naništō. (191) āxir lulaš wārḡō wa xul luā, saru ḡamayḡ ništō.

(192) harči maxloq be sariš siṛ manabe ka čani i suālkara bo ba pādšā; (193) lākin čun čāwał, waxtew ka dawlamann u sāḡib saltanat be, ḡama har xās biabe čani maxloqi, ka zānāšā ina ā ḡamana harči maxloq be ņāzi be ka āḡ bo ba pādšāšā. (194) sariṭ naešnu, ḡama bi ba pādšā w kılkawānaš kawtō das wa kınāče pādšāyš māra karḡa.

(195) wa minič āmāne, hičšā naḡāne.

IV.

(1) Pādšew be, due kuṛeš bene, maḡmuḡ u aḡmaḡ. (2) pādšewi hāmsā kınāčeway fira nāyābaš be, nakari, nawari, tamāšaw sāw gardaniš kari. (3) maḡmuḡ u aḡmaḡ har due tamāḡāre bene ka i kınāče bārā. (4) tātašā wātiš: xās har inana harmānewatā biḡaw pōra wa hač kāmṭā xāstar karḡatā ānatā kınāčake māro. (5) inā yo panṡaḡ dināretā miḡo pana ka bilde ja dur, kāsibiš [kāspiš] pana karde. (6) dimāw šis māngā hač kāmṭā dawlamantar āmāyde ānatā bo ba zamā.

(7) kuṛe tošašā petō, zaṛšā niā kisašā w ņu ba čoli w pašt ba āwaḡāni dāšāwana. (8) lue tā yāwe duaṛew, ņāw hāti w ņāw nahāti. (9) čā har yo kılkawānaw weš bar āwird u har duešā niē čeru tawanewe, ka hač kāmšā āmāwa i yāge bizāno awšā āmāno yā nāmāno. (10) kuṛi wurdī wātiš: ay birā, to ja min gawratarani. (11) ņāw hātiara lua wa minič saru xuḡāy ņāw nahātiara milu. (12) i lā w aw lā w yaktrišā māč kard u xuḡāḡāfizišā kard u dāšāwana, ḡimera.

(13) bayme saru kuṛi gawray. (14) dimāw činna farsaqewi yāwā bāx-u-gulzārew, dileṛāsašana čamāratewi šāhāna diār be. (15) kuṛa wātiš: xās har inana bilu, či bāxčana naxtew israhāt karu, wa baczew ālifič payḡā karu pay aspakaym. (16) ka yāwā dile bāxi diš inā xızmatkāre āme pewāyšō, laḡāmu aspakayšā girt wa wātišā: (17) farmāwa, ay memāni čaziz, ay pādšāzāḡi juān. (18) xātuna ḡaz karo

(188) After a while, when the mourning for the king was over, the ministers decided to release a falcon and on whomsoever's head it should settle, to make him king. (189) That day everybody had come out to see who would become king. (190) They sent up the falcon from the king's palace and for a long time the falcon simply wheeled about and did not settle. (191) Finally it swooped down and circled and settled on Hama.

(192) Everybody was amazed at how this beggar could become king; (193) but as formerly, at a time when he was rich and powerful, Hama had always been good to the people, when they learnt that this was that same Hama everybody was pleased that he should become their king. (194) I will not make your head ache (with more talk, but tell you that) Hama became king and recovered the ring and married the king's daughter too.

(195) And I too have come (from there, but) they gave me nothing.

IV.

(1) There was (once) a king (who) had two sons, Mahmud and Ahmed. (2) A neighbouring king had a very beautiful daughter – (so beautiful that if) you were to do nothing and eat nothing, (only) look at the shadow of her neck (it would suffice you). (3) Mahmud and Ahmed were both desirous of taking this girl (to wife). (4) Their father said: 'The only good (thing) is this, that I set you a task and whichever of you performs it better, that one of you shall take the girl. (5) Now I am giving you each 500 dinars for you to go far away and gain a livelihood with it. (6) After six months whichever of you comes back the richer, that one of you shall be the bridegroom.'

(7) The boys wrapped up their provisions, put the money into their pockets and set off towards the wilderness and away from civilization. (8) They went until they reached a fork in the road, (one) the road of chance and (one) the road of mischance. (9) There each of them took off his ring and they put both (rings) under a stone, so that whichever of them should come back to this place would know whether that (other one) of them had returned or not. (10) The younger son said: 'Brother, you are older than me. (11) You go on the road of chance and I, for my part, shall go with God on the road of mischance.' (12) (They argued) this way and that, (then) kissed one another and took leave of each other and set out and moved off.

(13) Let us come to the elder son. (14) After some leagues he reached a large flower-garden, in the middle of which a regal building was visible. (15) The boy said: 'It is best that I should go and rest a little in this garden and also procure some fodder for my horse.' (16) When he got into the garden he saw that some servants came to meet him; they seized the bridle of his horse and said: (17) 'Be so good (as to dismount), dear guest and young prince! (18) The lady would like you to be

i nimaŕo memāniš bi. (19) kuŕa qubuliš kard wa wātiš: hoštā aspakaym bo, čun durō maw wa āwrāšā.

(20) ka yāwā dile camāratī diš ka yāge čimne yānaw tātayč^Išana nađianaš.

(21) dimāw middatewi xātunaw camāratī amā pay lāyš wa kuŕa har ina nabe behoš gmo, čun zarifi w nāyābi řuxsāru kināče aje māngay čuārdena.

(22) dimāw cayš-u-nošewi fira w firāwāni sacāta yāwā nimašaw wa kuŕa w kināče tamām mānie bene. (23) ennašā šarāb wārdabe hoššā ja wešā namanabe. (24) balām kināče enna nāyāba be wa ba jorew weš řāznābewa kuŕa har ina nabe šet bo payš.

(25) kināče xās inaya zāne wa zāneč ka milk maḥmuḍ kuŕa pādšān wa dawlamannā. (26) waxtu witay, ka taniā har duešā diwāxānakana manebene, kināče wātiš: (27) ay pādšāzād, girawew karme. (28) ešaw har duemā yāgewana musme wa agar tāwāt tā sacbew dasim nađayana ā waxta min bu ba hinaw to wa harči to wāči pāsa karu. (29) wale agar dasiḡ dānena min harči maylim bo panaḡ karu. (30) kuŕa enna ba āwātō be kināčeš pay bo qubuliš kard.

(31) luena yāge wa tā middatew milk maḥmuḍ weš girt. (32) zoriš pay amābe, waxt be hār bo wa natijana weš nagirt wa dasiš bard ka kināče zinā karo. (33) kināče hāyš be wa wātiš: ay pādšāzād, girawakaḡ niāra. (34) kināče čā žana zarifa beimānā be ka hič řaḡm u wašawisi dilšāna niā. (35) nokareš čīrie wa wātiš: barde, harči zaŕiš han čanaš bisānde wa asp u asāsakayš gird wurašde, injā barallāš karde, bā bilo.

(36) tumaz ina kināče pi jora dawlamanna biena, čun hič piēw natāwāniš šawew čaniš bo wa dasiš pay nabaro. (37) carzu āyaw wem karu, milk maḥmuḍšā jorew řuāna kard pā hāla jilečiš pōra manebene. (38) dāš wana, luā tā yāwā šārewi nīzik wa čā bi ba šāgird kabābči.

(39) saraḡ naešnu, bayme saru milk aḡmaḡi. (40) ba saray barzō w sarwatewi firāwānō kuŕa řu ba yānaw tātayš luewa wa fikre karewa dāxom birākaš češiš sar amābo. (41) ka yāwā duaŕāka luā, tawanakeš hur dāwa wa diš inā kīlkawānake har due ine čā wa hinakaw milk maḥmuḡi žange girtan. (42) kīlkawānakaw weš kardō angusaš wa dāš wana. (43) kawt šonaw birākayš, bizāno češiš sar amān.

(44) ba dilewi girānō řuaš niā tā yāwā bāxča-w-gulzārew u āw-u-ḡayātew. (45) čā wastara pay isrāḡati wa bāxčawānakaš čīři, čanaš parsā: kuŕewi pesa w pāsata nađian pegara wiaro? (46) bāxčawān wātiš: gawram, bale, kuŕewi pādšāzād pesa weḡ cinna māngew čewal pegara wiard, wale ba talismu āyažanem gir bi wa pesa hazār juānā tari das^Išana bar naši.

her guest this noon.' (19) The boy accepted and said: 'Look after my horse, for I have come from afar and he is hungry.'

(20) When he got into the building he saw that such a place as this he had never seen even in his father's house. (21) After a while the lady of the house came to him and the boy was on the point of fainting, for the charm and beauty of the girl's face (was such that) one would have said it was the full moon.

(22) After a great deal of pleasure the hour reached midnight and the boy and girl were quite tired. (23) They had drunk so much wine that they were hardly aware of themselves. (24) But the girl was so beautiful and had adorned herself in such a way that the boy was on the verge of going mad for her.

(25) The girl well knew this and she also knew that Malik Mahmud was the son of a king and rich. (26) (When it was) time to sleep, when only the two of them remained in the reception room, the girl said: (27) 'O prince, let us make a wager. (28) Tonight we shall both sleep in one bed and if you are able not to touch me till morning then I shall be yours and I shall do whatever you say. (29) But if you do touch me I shall do to you whatever I wish.' (30) The boy was so full of desire that the girl should be his that he accepted.

(31) They went to bed and for a while Malik Mahmud controlled himself. (32) He was under (such) stress that he was near to going wild and finally he could not control himself and put out his hand to fornicate with the girl. (33) The girl woke up and said: 'O prince, you have lost the wager.' (34) The girl was (one) of those beautiful and faithless women who have no mercy or love in their hearts. (35) She called some servants and said: 'Take him, take all the money he has from him and sell his horse and all his property, then turn him out, let him go.'

(36) Would you believe it? The girl had become rich in this way, for no man had been able to be with her for a night and not touch her. (37) I submit to (you), my master, that they sent Malik Mahmud off in such a way that only his clothes remained to him. (38) He set off and went until he reached a town nearby and there he became an apprentice cabob-maker (whose job it is to stand and fan the charcoal over which the cabobs roast).

(39) I will not make your head ache (but cut a long story short, so) let us come back to Malik Ahmed. (40) With his head high and abundant wealth the boy was going back towards his father's house and thinking of what might have happened to his brother. (41) When he reached the fork in the road he went, turned the stone over and saw that the rings were both there and that Malik Mahmud's had gone rusty. (42) He put his own ring back on his finger and set off. (43) He went after his brother to see what had happened to him.

(44) With a heavy heart he set out until he reached a large flower-garden and place of (much) water and life. (45) There he dismounted to rest and called the gardener, asking him: 'Have you not seen a boy like this and that passing by here?' (46) The gardener said: 'Yes, my master, a princely boy like yourself did pass by here some months ago, but he was caught by my mistress's magic and like a thousand other youths he did not escape her hands.'

(47) milk aḥmaḍ wātīš: ay bāxčawān, baram pay lā i kināče, češiṭ garakā miḍaw^{It} pana. (48) bāxčawān kuṛaš bard pay qasraw kināče wa hamān jor kināče āmā pewāyšo wa bard^Išana yāna, balām i jāra kināče ba tiraw ɕašqu milk aḥmaḍi pekiā wa dīlīš luā mil^Išara. (49) direžāi šawe milk aḥmaḍ pāsa hošiār be šarābi kamiš wārd, pay inaya sarwaš nabo, wa hič fikriš naḍā ba zarifi w nāyābi kināče.

(50) kināče wātīš: ay pādšāzādi juān, agar tā sacbew čanim witi wa dasiṭ naḍānena, ānā min bu ba hinaw to. (51) wa agar dasiṭ dānena to bi ba ɕabdu min. (52) kuṛa yāwāna ka pi jora birākaš dīlena šian. (53) wātīš: ay parizāḍ, šartaṭ qubula bo. (54) ka luena yāge milk aḥmaḍ šimšerakaš niā baynu harduišā wa pay weš wit. (55) kināče mǝjā hāra bia ka pesa i piā gošiš maḍo pana. (56) dasiṭ kard ba naqiza-dāy kuṛay ba das u ba qāč, wale milk aḥmaḍ hič weš nayāwnāna. (57) saraṭ naešnu, tā ŋo biā kināče xarika bia, kuṛaš naž^Ilewnā.

(58) ka war kawt milk aḥmaḍ hurst wa wātīš: ay fāḥiṣay bešarmi bewaqāre! (59) ɕaḣab kāspiewiṭ pay weṭ estano! (60) birākamiṭ češ pana kard? (61) kināče garakiš be kuṛay xilāfno ba q^Ise waše wa wātīš: (62) či harduimā ba žan-u-merḍi pewa nažiwme wa ba ɕayš-u-noš i dmiāya barme sar? (63) kuṛa wātīš: panam wāča, birākam češiš sar āmā, annā pi šimšeria palpaliṭ karu. (64) nāčār kināče ḥakāyataš pay kard.

(65) kuṛa āwirḍiš, harči nokar u kārakare kināče bene girḍiš čirīe wa wātīš: (66) i yāna w bāxa girḍ pay š^Ima wa ja ārowa girḍtā āzāḍende; (67) balām i āɣažanetā, ka tā āro pi jora juāne basazuāneš sarnugum kardene, hinaw minana, čun girawakam bardano wa mišo češ lāyiqiš bo pāsaša pana karu.

(68) milk aḥmaḍ dāš wana, luā pay šārakay ka birākaš čā be wa kināčečiš barda čani weš. (69) čā dāš sarašā tāšā wa bardaš fāḥiṣaxānewana, āstaš jiā wa wātīš: āna ɕaywazāṭ bo! (70) dīmāwa luā, gelo pay birākayš.

(71) fira gelā ba be suḍ tā māniā wa āwrāš bi. (72) ārazu^w kabābiš be. (73) luā kabābxānew, diš inā yo ja šāgirḍakā, řaš u řut u pis, birākaw wešā. (74) hurst, bardiš bar wa ḥakāyataš pay kard wa bardiš, ḥimāmlamišiš kard wa jile pādšāyāneš pay asā. (75) dāšāwana ba šāḍi, řu ba yānaw tātayšā luewa. (76) milk aḥmaḍ kināčakeš pay bia wa bi ba yāganišinu tātayš.

(77) minič āmāne, hičšā naḍāne.

(47) Malik Ahmed said: 'O gardener, take me to this girl and I will give you whatever you want.' (48) The gardener took the boy to the girl's palace and in just the same way the girl came to meet him and took him to the house, but this time the girl was smitten by the arrow of love for Malik Ahmed and her heart went out to him (*to his neck*). (49) All night Malik Ahmed was so careful that he drank little wine, so that he should not become drunk, and he gave no thought to the girl's grace and beauty.

(50) The girl said: 'O young prince, if you sleep with me till morning and do not touch me, then I shall be yours. (51) And if you do touch me you shall be my slave.' (52) The boy understood that in this way his brother had been lost. (53) He said: 'O fairy-born, let your condition be accepted.' (54) When they went to bed Malik Ahmed put his sword between the two of them and went to sleep. (55) The girl became wild because this man took no notice of her in this way. (56) She began to goad the boy with hands and legs, but Malik Ahmed took no notice at all. (57) To cut a long story short, till day came the girl was (so) engaged (but) she did not get the boy to budge.

(58) When dawn broke Malik Ahmed rose and said: 'O shameless and undignified whore! (59) A fine business you have found for yourself! (60) What have you done to my brother?' (61) The girl wanted to distract the boy with pleasant words and said: (62) 'Why don't we both live together as man and wife and live out this life in pleasure?' (63) The boy said: 'Tell me what has happened to my brother, otherwise I shall cut you to pieces with this sword.' (64) Of necessity the girl told him the story.

(65) The boy set to, summoned all the girl's servants and maids there were and said: (66) 'This house and garden is all for you and from today you are all free; (67) but this mistress of yours, who till today has overthrown (so many) helpless youths in this way, is mine, for I have won the wager and I must deal with her as befits her.'

(68) Malik Ahmed set off and went to the town where his brother was and took the girl along with him. (69) There he had them shave her head and took her to a brothel and left her, saying: 'Let that be your reward!' (70) Then he went and searched for his brother.

(71) He wandered about much without result until he became tired and hungry. (72) He had a desire for some cabobs. (73) He went to a cabob-shop and saw that one of the apprentices, *black and bare and dirty*,⁴ was his own brother. (74) He got up, took him out and told him the story and took him and bathed him and bought kingly clothes for him. (75) They set off happily and went back towards their father's house. (76) The girl (from the neighbouring kingdom) became Malik Ahmed's and he became his father's successor.

(77) I too have come (but) they gave me nothing.

⁴ The whole phrase is Kurdish.

V. Couplets⁵

1

*ar ina nábo, ja bonaw tòwa,
gulāni bahār nákaru bòwa.*

If it were not (for) this, (namely) on account of you,
I would not (even) smell the flowers of spring.

2

*ar ina nábo, ja bonaw tòwa,
marđam námardan, pi kaš-u-kòwa.*

If it were not (for) this, (namely) on account of you, (it were for nothing):
Nobody dear to me (*my dead*) has died (that I should wander thus, like a
madman) in these mountains.

3

*šallā foy əzal nábjāy wa yārīm,
nábjāy wa bācis⁶ dʾlakày ɣambārīm.*

Would to God that (from) the First Day you had not been (ordained to be)
my love,
That you had not been the cause of my sorrow-laden heart!

4

*čin sāl bāxawān⁶ namāmi no bim,
namām bar āmā, min řanjařo bim.*

How many years did I tend (*was I gardener of*) the young sapling!
The sapling grew up (and spurned me), all my effort was wasted.

5

*či, češim wāt, to gelāy ja řang?
nađānim kardan, sarım dā la sang.⁵*

Why, what did I say (that) you blushed (*turned from colour*)?
I have committed a folly (and) struck my head against a stone (for shame).

⁵ These verses present a number of non-dialect forms taken from literary Gorānī (see V. Minorsky, 'The Gūrān', *BSOAS*, 11, 89 ff. and my 'Some Gorānī lyric verse', *BSOAS*, 28, 255-83) and Kurdish. Most common is the generalized form of the copula *-an*. Note also the Kurd. preposition *la*, and many word-forms differing from those given in the Vocabulary.

⁶ As always in Gorānī verse, which is regularly decasyllabic with a caesura in the middle of each line, an Izafe required morphologically after the fifth syllable is omitted here.

6

hur beza ja xaw! çi wāday warman!
šāḡim bi batāl, šiwanim garman.

Wake up! What time is this for sleep!

My happiness has been spoiled, my lamentation is fierce (*hot*).

7

*mayna, mawjari; čimā madoni?*⁷
yā xūā, šeta bi, gūnimā šoni!

You come, you pass by; why don't you talk to us?

O God, may you become mad (and) follow us about!

8

hay dāḡ, hay bedāḡ, hay bedāḡiman!
*bedāḡim ja das šaw-tanḡāiman.*⁸

Alas and alack! Oh, I suffer (*have*) injustice!

My injustice is from my spending the nights alone (*night-loneness*).

⁷ Pāwaī verbal forms; see B-C, p. 73.

⁸ Cf. M. Mokri, *Gūrānī, yā tarānahā-yi kurdī (Kurdish songs)*, Teheran, 1951, song 284.

Vocabulary

The vocabulary is arranged alphabetically taking into account only initial vowels and consonants (including the semi-vowels *i/y*, *u/w*, except in the diphthongs *ay*, *aw*).

Hawr. and the neighbouring Kurd. dialects of Suleimaniye and Sina have strongly influenced each other, particularly in vocabulary. Where they are of interest, therefore, equivalent words from these two Kurd. dialects have been quoted for comparison or contrast. No suggestion that the Kurd. and Hawr. forms are etymologically connected is necessarily intended. *Sul.* forms are quoted from personal notes, *Sin.* forms mainly from Šayx Muḥammad Mardūx, *Farhang-i Mardūx*, Teheran (? 1957), controlled by various, mostly unpublished sources. *Kd.* indicates that the form is common to *Sin.* and *Sul.* (but not necessarily any other Kurd. dial.).

Etymological statements concern only the Hawr. words and are by no means intended to be exhaustive. Only non-Iranian words, i. e. those ultimately of Arabic and Turkish origin, are regularly marked as such. The abbreviations *Ar.* and *Tk.* do not, however, necessarily imply that either form or meaning are identical in the source languages.

A few words marked * are recorded in B-C and not from Tahsin, but are confirmable from the other evidence given. [See Addendum, p. 141.]

Other abbreviations

a.	adjective	inter.	interrogative
abs.	absolute	Mid. Pers.	Middle Persian
A-B	Andreas-Barr ¹	n. f.	noun feminine
av.	adverb	n. m.	noun masculine
Av.	Avestan	NP	New Persian
cj.	conjunction	OP	Old Persian
cpd.	compound	part.	particle
dem.	demonstrative	pers.	person(al)
indef.	indefinite	pl.	plural
int.	interjection	pn.	pronoun

¹ *Iranische Dialektaufzeichnungen, aus dem Nachlass von F. C. Andreas, . . . Kurdische Dialekte, bearbeitet von Kaj Barr*, Berlin, 1939.

prep.	preposition	vb.	verb
pres.	present	v. aux.	verb auxiliary
Pth.	Parthian	v. c.	verb causative
pv.	preverb	v. i.	verb intransitive
rel.	relative	v. p.	verb passive
sg.	singular	v. t.	verb transitive

ā, dem. a. (v. § 13, i). that.

i, dem. a. (v. § 13, i). this.

aw, dem. a. (in certain phrases). that (other of two); ₁~ *dasu joak^{le}*, on that side of the stream; ₁~ *paṛu š¹āri*, on that side of the town. [cf. Kd. *aw* 'that']

āḡ, pers. pn. (v. § 16 (b)). he (there); ¹*āḡa*, she; ¹*āḡe*, they.

eḡ, pers. pn. (v. § 16 (b)). he (here); ¹*eḡa*, she; ¹*eḡe*, they.

aḡā, n. f. mother. [Kd. *dāyk*]

ād¹ay, int. (of encouragement). go on! hurry! [= Kd.]

āḡamiz¹āḡ, n. m. human being. [= Kd.]

ēād¹iz, a. angry. [Kd. *ēājiz* 'angry'; Ar.]

āftāw^{le}, n. f. ewer; *āftāw₁a-w-lag¹ān*, ewer and basin.

āg¹a, av. there.

eg¹a, av. here.

ag¹ar, cj. if.

agriḡ¹e, n. f. tress. [Kd. *agriḡa*]

āγ¹a, n. m. master. [Kd. *āγā*; Tk.]

~*ž¹ani*, n. f. mistress. [Kd. ~*žin*]

aḡ¹o, (defective vb., 3rd sg. pres.) one would say; *aḡ¹e*, (3rd sg. imperf.) one would have said.

oḡ¹āxa, n. f. hearth. [Kd. *wajāx*; Tk. *oḡaq*]

āl, a. reddish-brown, sorrel (horse). [= Kd.]

ālubāt¹u, n. m. small dark sour cherry. [= Kd.]

āloči¹āy, *āloč¹ia-*, v. i. *ara~*, hang down.

āt¹if, n. m. fodder. [= Kd.; Ar. *ēalaf*]

alm¹ās, n. m. diamond. [= Kd.]

āt¹oš, n. m. itch. [= Kd.]

~ *karḡ¹ay*, v. t. itch.

āt¹at, n. m. pepper. [= Kd.]

āl¹un, n. m. gold. [= Kd.; Tk.]

alu¹an, a. reddish-brown (material, etc.). [? Ar.]

āt¹āya, n. f. flag. [Kd. *ālā*]

em¹a, pers. pn. we, us. [= Kd.]

um¹eḡ, n. m. hope; ~*aw¹ār*, a., hopeful.

ēumr, n. m. age. [Ar.]

(*c*)*amra*, n. f. order, command. [Ar. *amr*]

ām¹āy, *a-*, v. i. come.

an¹a, pv. (v. § 24). See under simple verbs.

ān¹a, dem. pn. (v. § 16 (c)). that.

in¹a, dem. pn. (v. § 16 (c)). this.

ān¹ā, *in¹ā*, avv. (v. § 45 (a)). voilà, voici.

ang¹usa, n. f. finger. [Sul. *amust*, Sin. *angus*]

~wet¹a, n. m. finger ring. [Kd. *~ila*]

¹in¹ā, av. then. [= Kd.]

an¹jan¹ay, *an¹jan-*, v. t. (pres. *min¹jan-*). chop. [Kd. *an¹jinin*]

an¹jan¹ā, a. chopped.

ann¹ā, av. otherwise, if not. [Kd. *aginā*, *aynā*]

enn¹a, av. so (much); *~w . . .*, as much as . . . [Kd. *awanda*]

(*ε*)*ann¹ām*, n. m. body; *~im meš¹o*, (every bone in) my body aches.

annāz¹a, n. m. measure; *~girt¹ay*, v. t., measure.

εāq¹il, a. wise. [= Kd.; Ar.]

ār-, see *āwirday*.

ēr, n. m. fire. [Kd. *āgir*]

~war (ana)bi¹ay, v. i. catch fire; *~it¹ war bona*, (approximately) damn you! [Kd. *~te bar bun*]

~war (ana)d¹āy, v. t. set fire. [Kd. *~bar dān(awa)*]

ar¹a, pv. (v. § 24). See under simple verbs. [Kd. *dā*]

ār¹o, av. today. [Note, not *-r-*]

ar¹f¹āy, *ar¹fān-*, v. t. (pres. *mir¹fān-*). snatch. [Kd. *fir¹fānin*, *fir¹fānin*]

ār¹ām, n. m. rest; *~it¹ bo*, be still!

~girt¹ay, v. t. settle down.

ār¹aq, n. m. sweat. [= Kd.; Ar. *εaraq*]

~kard¹ay, v. t. sweat. [Kd. *~kirdin(awa)*]

āraz¹u, n. m. desire; *~m¹an(n)*, a., desirous. [= Kd., *~man(d)*]

aražn¹o, n. m. elbow. [Kd. *ānišk*; OP *arašni-*, v. A-B, 307 f.]

us-, see *witay*.

is¹a, av. now. [= Sin., Sul. *esta*]

¹awsā, av. then, long ago. [= Kd.]

¹āska, n. f. gazelle. [Kd. *āsik*]

as¹, n. m. origin; *¹~ana*, originally. [Ar.]

(*ε*)*āsm¹ān*, n. m. sky, heaven.

asān-, see *asāy*.

ās¹in, n. m. iron. [= Kd.]

asp, n. m. horse.

isrāh¹at, n. m. rest, repose. [= Kd.; Ar. *istīrāḥat*]

asa¹r¹ay, *asa¹r-*, v. t. (pres. *misar¹-*). wipe. [Kd. *stīrin*]

āst¹ay, *āz-*, v. t. (pres. *māz-*). let, allow; *ara-āst¹ay*, let down. [Kd. *heštīn*, *hel-*; *dā ~*; cf. Pth. *hišt*, *hirz-*]

- āstay* *ji¹ā*, v. t. leave behind, abandon. [Sul. *ba je heštīn*]
est¹ay, *ez-*, v. t. (pres. *mez-*); *awa-est¹ay*, find. [See also *hur ~*]
**āstān¹a*, n. m. (B-C, *astanā*). threshold. [= Kd.]
ās¹āw, n. m. mill.
āsāw¹ān, n. m. miller.
as¹āy, *asān-*, v. t. (pres. *misān-*). take, buy. [Kd. *san(d)īn*, *sen-*]
eš¹aw, av. tonight.
āškir¹ā, a. evident, obvious. [= Kd.]
(i)šalt¹ā, int. God willing. [= Kd.; Ar. *īn šā' allāh*]
cašq, n. m. love. [Ar.]
caš¹Iq, a. loving, in love, lover; *caš¹Iq¹u* . . . , in love with . . . ; *caš¹Iq¹ā*, he is in love. [Ar.]
eš¹āy, *eš-*, v. i. (pres. *meš-*). hurt, ache. [Kd. *ešān*]
ešn¹āy, *ešn-*, v. c. (pres. *mešn-*). hurt.
ašt¹āy, v. aux. (v. § 41 (a)). must, ought.
it¹Ir, av. any more, moreover, further. [Kd. *itīr*]
aw¹a, -o, pv. (v. § 24). See under simple verbs. [Kd. -*awa*, -o]
āwī, n. f. water. [Kd. *āw*]
āwadān¹i, n. m. inhabited place.
āwr¹ā, a. hungry; *~n*, he is hungry, starving.
~, n. m. hunger; *~š-ā*, he is hungry (now); *~ye*, av., from hunger.
āwird¹ay, *ār-*, v. t. (pres. *mār-*, past *āw¹ird-*). bring; set to. [Sin. *hāwirdīn*, *er-*, Sul. *henān*]
āw¹āt, n. m. desire. [= Kd.]
caywaz¹ā, n. m. reward, retribution. [Ar., by *čīwad* out of *wadāca?*]
cay¹ār, a. cunning; *~¹i*, n. m. trickery. [Ar.]
āz-, *ez-*, see *āstay*, *estay*, resp.
āz¹ā, a. brave. [= Kd.]
āz¹āq, a. free. [= Kd.]
caz¹al, n. m. eternity without beginning. [Ar. *azal*]
īzn, n. m. permission. [= Kd.; Ar. *īdn*]
ažnās¹āy, *ažnās-*, v. t. (pres. *mižnās-*). know, recognize. [Kd. *nāsin*]
ažn(aw)¹i¹ay, *ažnaw-*, v. t. (pres. *mižnaw-*, past *¹ažn(aw)¹i-*). hear. [Sin. *žinaftīn*, *žīnaw-*]
ba, prep. (abs. form *pan¹a*). by, on, to; *~ . . . -ara*, on, through; *~ . . . -awa*, about, against, with; *~ be*, without.
bā, part. (v. § 41 (b)). let . . . (+ subjunctive). [= Kd.]
be, prep. without.
bāb¹ā, n. m. grandfather; *~gawr¹a*, great-grandfather.
bib¹īn, n. m. sash, cummerbund.
bāb¹at, n. *ja ~u*, cpd. prep., about, concerning.

- baḡ*, a. bad; ~ *aṛʿaft*, a., ill-behaved.
be-dāḡʿi, n. m. injustice.
be-dʿang, a. quiet, noiseless; ~ *ew*, av., quietly.
bayḡʿāxa, n. f. flag. [Kd. *baydāx*; Tk. *bayraq*]
be-hʿoš, a. unconscious; ~ *i*, n. m., unconsciousness.
bahʿašt, n. m. heaven, paradise.
bal, a. erect (penis). [= Sin.]
bāt, n. m. arm, wing. [= Kd.]
baṭʿā, n. m. calamity, misfortune; (see also *gižē*). [= Kd.; Ar.]
baṭʿu, n. m. oak. [Kd. *baṛu*; Ar. *ballūt*]
bʿalku, av. perhaps. [= Kd.]
balokʿa, n. m. clitoris. [= Sin.]
balām, cj. but. [= Kd.]
**bʿilesʿa*, n. m. (B-C, *belesae*). flame. [= Kd.]
ban, n. m. woollen string. [= Kd.]
bʿayn-u, cpd. prep. between.
bonʿa, n. *ja* ~ *w*, cpd. prep., for the sake of, on account of.
binʿāy, *bin-*, v. t. (= *bastay*). tie, bind.
bāqʿi, n. m. remainder, balance, change. [Ar.]
bʿoqa, n. f. push; ~ *niāy pʿo*, v. t., push.
bar, av. outside; ~ *āmʿāy*, come forth; ~ *āwirḡʿay*, take off, doff; ~ *kargʿay*, put out;
~ *luʿāy*, go forth; ~ *šʿay*, emerge, escape.
bār, n. m. load; ~ *amʿak*, n. m., (lit. 'load of salt'), fine fellow (used sarcastically);
~ *wistʿay*, v. t., unload.
barʿa, n. m. door.
bʿrʿā, n. m. brother [= Kd.]; ~ *y aḡā-w-bābaʿi*, full brother; ~ *y tātaʿi*, half brother;
~ *zʿā*, n. m./f., brother's child, nephew, niece; ~ *žʿani*, n. f., brother's wife, sister-in-law.
bʿrʿo, n. m. (pl. *biroʿe*). eyebrow. [= Kd.]
barḡʿay, *bar-*, v. t. take, carry; ~ *sar*, carry out, complete.
birātʿui, n. f. a type of ? cornel, dogwood tree. [Kd. *balāluk*]
barallʿā kargʿay, v. t. set loose, free. [Kd. *bʿo* (< *bar-haṭ-dā*) *kirdin*]
barʿān, n. m. ram. [= Kd.]
birʿinʿj, n. m. (polished) rice.
bireštʿay, *birež-*, v. t. roast.
biṛiʿay, *biṛ-*, v. t. cut. [Kd. *biṛin*]
barz, a. high. [= Kd.]
barzʿaq, n. m. drinking glass, tumbler. [Kd. *pardāx*; Tk. *bardaḡ*]
bās, n. m. talk, mention. [= Kd.; Ar. *bahθ*]
baštʿay, *bas-*, v. t. (= *bināy*). tie, bind. [Kd. *bastin*, *bas(t)-*]
basazuʿān, a. poor, unfortunate, harmless. [Kd. *basazʿmān*]
bʿaša, n. f. share, portion. [Kd. *baš*]

b¹ua, n. f. smell. [Sin. *bo*, Sul. *bon*]
bāwaž¹ani, n. f. step-mother.
bāx, n. m. orchard; ~č¹*a*, n. m., garden; ~aw¹*ān*, ~čaw¹*ān*, n. m., gardener. [= Kd.]
bāx¹ala, n. f. bosom, embrace. [Kd. *bāxat¹*]
baxš¹āy, *baxš-*, v. t. 1. forgive; 2. distribute.
b¹axta, n. f. luck, fortune.
bi¹ay, *b-*, v. i. be; ~ *ba* . . ., become.
biāb¹ān, n. m. desert.
bačz, n. ~ew, some. [Ar.]
bāz, n. m. falcon.
b¹īza, n. f. goat. [Kd. *bīzin*]
bīz¹ā, n. m. kid.
bāz¹ār, n. m. market.
bez¹ār, a. weary, disgusted.
baza¹i, n. m. ~ *āmāy pər¹a*, have pity, compassion on. [Kd. *bazai pyā hātīn*]

čā, av. (= **ja ā*). there; ~ *dīm¹ā*, thereafter.

če, av. (= **ja e*). here; ~ *dīm¹ā*, hereafter.

č(*i*)-. Cpd. form of the prep. *ja*, e. g. čā, čī, čik¹*o* = **ja ā*, *i*, *ko*.

čī, inter., indef. a. what, whatever.

čī, av. why?

čō, abs. prep., see *ja* . . .-*awa*.

čo, n. m. wood (as a material).

ču, av. how? (only in the following context); ~ *z¹ānu*, how should I know? [Kd. *ču zānim*]

čak, n. m. weapon. [= Kd.]

č¹*oka*, n. f. knee (in the following phrases); *lu¹āy č¹okera*, go down on the knees (in humility); *s₁aru čok¹ā*, kneeling, sitting on the heels. [Sul. *čok*, Sin. *čuk*]

čok¹*ā*, n. m. dry twig. [Sin. *čukala*]

čil, a. forty.

čo¹, n. m. wilderness, desert. [= Kd.; Tk.]

č¹*āla*, n. f. pit. [Kd. *čāl*]

čat¹*ama*, n. f. wish-bone (with which a game similar to philippina is played. After two people have broken the bone, whenever one hands anything to the other the recipient must say 'I remember,' the first to forget having to pay a forfeit.) [= Kd., *čalamaškena*, the game]

čalt¹*uk*, n. m. rice in the husk. [= Kd.]

čam, n. m. eye; ~ *řašt¹ay*, v. t., apply kohl to the eyes.

čamč¹*ā*, n. m. spoon.

čāmn¹*ā*, a. such as that; av., like that.

čīmn¹*ā*, a. such as this; av., like this.

čīn(*n*), čīnn¹*ā*, a. some; č¹*īnnew*, some time.

čun, cj. since, because.

čan¹a, abs. prep., see ja.

č¹ani, n. f. needle.

čan¹i, prep. with; ~, av., how?

čanāk¹a, n. m. chin [Sul. čanāga, Sin. čināka]

~ d¹āy, v. t. chatter; čanāk¹e m¹aḍa, do not chatter!

čin¹ār, n. m. oriental plane tree.

čini¹ay, čin-, v. t. pluck. [Kd. činin]

čap, a. left.

čap¹oka, n. f. downward blow with the open hand; čapok-d¹āy, v. t., slap. [Kd. čapok, ~ dān]

č¹er-u, cpd. prep. under; ~...-ana, below. [Kd. la žer (...-dā)]

čīrūč¹am, n. m. face. [Kd. čīr-u-čāw]

čarm¹a, a. white. [Sin. čarmig, Sul. čarmu]

čā(r)š¹ua, n. f. bridal dress; ~ poš¹āy, v. t., don the bridal dress. [Tk. čaršaf < NP čādar-i šab]

čīr¹āwī, n. f. lamp.

čīrī¹ay, čīr-, v. t. call. [Kd. čīrin]

češ, inter. pn. what?

č¹āšti, n. f. meal, (any boiled) food; ~ng¹ā, n. m., mid-morning mealtime. [Kd. češt, ~angāw]

čat¹a, n. m. robber, brigand. [= Kd.; Tk.]

čew, n. m. thing.

čāw¹ał, av. previously, before that.

čew¹ał, av. previously, before this, ago.

ču¹ar, av. inside. [Kd. žur]

ču¹ār, a. four. [= Kd.]

~č¹o, n. m. door-frame.

~d¹a, a. fourteen.

~merd¹a, n. m. sitting cross-legged; ~~ pek¹āy, v. t., sit cross-legged.

čox¹e, n. f. homespun 'chogha' jacket; čox¹a-w-řān¹ık, homespun jacket and trousers. [Kd. čoxa, řānık-u-~]

čaxm¹āx, n. m. steel (ring) for striking on flint (see tawani). [= Kd.; Tk. čaqmaq]

čāy, n. m. tea; ~parz¹en, n. m., tea-strainer.

da, a. ten.

dāḍ, n. m. cry for help; hay ~, alas!; biyāwa ba ~ım, help!

diḡ¹a, n. m. face.

diḡ¹ān, n. m. tooth. [= Sin., Sul. dān]

du(d)ar¹i, n. m. window.

dag¹ā, n. f. village. [Kd. de]

dah¹am, a. tenth.

- duk¹al*, n. m. smoke. [= Kd.]
dīl, n. m. heart; ~ *gīr¹ān*, a., sad. [= Kd.]
d¹ala, n. f. bitch. [Sin. *dal*, Sul. *deḷ*]
dīl¹e, prep. inside, among; ~ *na šī¹ay*, v. i., perish, be lost.
d¹ola, n. f. valley. [Kd. *doḷ*]
dawḷam¹an(n), a. rich; ~ *i*, n. m., wealth. [Kd. -*man(d)*]
dīlān¹e, n. f. child's swing. [Sul. *dīlāna*, Sin. *delakāne*]
dīlēfās¹a, n. m. centre, middle. [Kd. cf. *nāwafāst*]
dawḷ¹at, n. m. wealth. [Ar.]
dīleyān¹a, n. m. furniture and fittings, contents of a house.
dam, n. m. 1. mouth; 2. blade. [= Kd.]
dīm, n. m. penis.
dīm, n. m. side, half (of the face). [Kd. *dīw*]
dam-i, cpd. prep. at (the moment of). [= Kd.]
dīm¹ā, av. afterwards; ~ *w*, cpd. prep., after; ~ *wa*, av., afterwards, from behind;
 (see also *čā*, *če*). [Kd. *duā*]
dang, n. m. noise, fame. [= Kd.]
 ~ *bar karḡ¹ay*, v. t. make a name for oneself.
dann¹uk, n. m. beak. [Kd. *dan(d)uk*]
don¹āy, *don-*, v. t. talk to.
dīmī¹ā, n. m. world, life. [Ar.]
dār, n. m. (in the following phrase); ~ *ara karḡ¹ay*, hang up (coat, etc., on anything).
 [Kd. *dār* 'tree']
dur, a. far, distant.
dar¹a, n. m. stream.
d¹aḡa, n. f. wild sow. [Sin. *daḡ* ?]
darb¹an(n), n. m. gully. [Kd. *darban(d)*]
darb¹as, a. concerned; ~ *u*, ~ with. [Kd. *darbas(t)*]
daraḡ¹a, n. m. degree; ~ *na*, within measure. [Ar.]
darm¹ān, n. m. 1. medicine; 2. gunpowder. [= Kd.]
dīr¹inḡ, n. m. demon, ogre. [= Kd.]
dīr¹os, a. (in the phrase) ~ *karḡ¹ay*, make. [Kd. *dīrus(t) kīrdīn*]
dāris¹ān, n. m. wood, forest. [Kd. *dāris(t)ān*]
dīru¹e, n. f. lie, falsehood. [Kd. *dīro*]
dīraw¹ān, n. m. hired reaper. [= Sin.]
dīr¹axt, n. m. tree.
dār¹āy, *dār-*, v. t. irrigate. [Sul. *dāštīn*, *der-*]
dīḡī¹ay, *dīḡ-*, v. t. tear. [Kd. *dīḡīn*]
dīri¹āy, *dīria-*, v. p. be given. [Sul. *dīrān*]
dīr¹ež, a. long; ~ *ā¹i*, n. m., length. [= Kd.]
das, n. m. hand; (see also *aw*).
 ~ *karḡay ba* . . . , v. t. begin to . . .

- das¹a*, n. m. group of ten (nuts, etc.), suit; *das¹ew j¹ile*, a suit of clothes.
das/zgīr¹ān, n. m. fiancé [= Kd.]; *~a*, n. f., fiancée.
d¹isān, av. again. [= Kd.]
d¹ašl(a), n. f. plain.
dew, n. m. demon. [= Kd.]
d¹ue, a. two.
dāw¹ā, n. m. demand, request. [= Kd.; Ar. *daʿwā*]
du¹am, a. second.
dāwan¹ay, see *dāy*.
duānz¹a, a. twelve.
dīw¹ār, n. m. wall.
duaṛ¹ā, n. m. road fork, junction.
duar¹i, see *duḡar¹i*.
dīwāx¹ān, n. m. reception room. [= Kd.]
du¹āy, *du-*, v. i. talk (nonsense, too much). [Sul. *duān*]
dāxom, part. (introducing a question, approx.) I wonder. [Kd. *dāxo(m)*]
dāy, *da-*, v. t. (pres. *miḡa-*). give; *~ pan¹ay* (*dāy + pana*, with repeated infinitive morpheme *-y*), give to; *dāwan¹ay*, v. t. (v. § 24 (a)), hit, strike, set off.
dī¹ay, *win-*, v. t. (= *win¹āy*). see. [Kd. *dīn*, *bīn-*]
dāy¹āna, n. f. wet-nurse, foster-mother. [Sin. *dāyān*, Sul. *dāyan*]
dayeq¹a, n. m. minute. [Sul. *daqqa*; Ar. *daqīqa*]
dī¹ār, a. visible; *~ . . . -awa*, attending upon. [= Kd.]
dī¹āy, *dia-*, v. i. (pres. *miḡia-*). look; *~ pay*, look at.
dīzi¹ay, *dīz-*, v. t. steal. [Kd. *dīzin*]
dīžm¹an, n. m. enemy. [= Sin., Sul. *dužmīn*]

- fāhīš¹e*, n. f. whore. [Ar. *fāhīša*]
fāhīšaxān¹a, n. m. brothel.
f¹l¹ān(a), a. such-and-such.
fālāq¹a karḡ¹ay, v. t. bastinado. [Ar. *falaqa*]
fer, a. skilled, expert; *~ bi¹ay*, v. i., learn. [Kd. *fer bun*]
f¹r¹a, a. much; av., very. [= Sin.]
farmāw¹āy, *farmāw-*, v. t. order, deign. [Kd. *farmun*]
fars¹aq, n. m. league, parasang. [Sin. *fīrsaq*]
fīrāw¹ān, a. abundant. [= Kd.]
fāṛ¹āy, *fāṛ-*, v. t. change, exchange; *awa~*, exchange.
fīšār¹āy, *fīšār-*, v. t. press.
foṭ¹a, n. m. towel. [= Sin.; Ar. *fūṭa*]
fawtīn¹āy, *fawtīn-*, v. c. destroy.
fawti¹āy, *fawtia-*, v. i. perish. [Sul. *fawtān*; Ar.]
fāyḡ¹a, n. m. advantage. [= Kd.; Ar.]

- gu*, n. m. faeces; ~ *kard^lay*, defecate. [= Kd.]
gaf^lāy, *gaf-*, v. i. bark (dog). [Sin. *gafa kirdin*]
goj, a. crippled, palsied (limb). [= Sul.]
gij^li, n. m. shirt.
gul, a. leprous; unpleasant, loathsome. [= Kd.]
gat^lā, n. m. leaf. [= Kd.]
g^lola, n. f. water channel (between rows of tobacco, etc.). [Kd. *gol* 'pool, puddle'; Tk. *göl*]
ge^ln^lāy, *ge^ln-*, v. c. *awa~*, turn over; relate.
ge^lās, n. m. cherry. [= Kd.]
g^lhua, n. f. throat. [Sin. *ga^lu*, Sul. *garu*]
g^lu^la, n. m. gorge, gully. [Sul. *garu*]
ge^lāy, *ge^l-*, v. i. go about, wander; ~ *pay*, look for; *awa~*, return. [Sul. *ga^lān*, Sin. *ga^liān*, *le ~*, ~*awa*]
gut^lz^lār, n. m. flower garden.
gim, a. lost.
gam^lāl, n. m. he-dog. [= Kd.]
gim^lez, n. m. urine; ~*im me*, I need to make water.
gin-, see *kaw^lay*.
gun, n. m. testicle. [= Kd.]
g^lāni, n. f. copulation; (see *gāy*).
g^lanma, n. f. wheat. [Kd. *ganim*]
gip, n. m. cheek. [Kd. *gup*]
gir, a. caught. [= Kd.]
gir^law, n. m. wager.
gaw^la, a. big. [= Kd.]
gir(d), a. all, every; *g^lir^ldimā*, all of us.
g^li^lfoew, every day.
gar^lan, n. m. neck. [= Sin., Sul. *gardan*]
gar^lak, a. (v. § 28 (c)). [= Kd.; Tk.]
gorak^la, n. m. calf. [Kd. *goraka*]
garm, a. warm, hot; ~^lā, n. m., heat.
gir^ln^lāy, *gir^ln-*, v. c. boil.
girawn^lāy, *girawn-*, v. c. make weep, cry.
gorān^lia, n. f. song. [Kd. *gorāni*]
gorāniw^lāč, n. m. (professional) singer. [Sul. ~*bež*]
girs^lāy, *girs-*, v. i. coagulate, stiffen. [Sul. *gi^l/irsān*, Sin. *girs^liān*]
girt^lay, *ger-*, v. t. take, seize. [Kd. *girtin*, *gir-*]
goraw^la, n. m. sock. [Sul. *gorawi*, Sin. *gorwā*]
giraw^lāy, *giraw-*, v. i. weep, cry. [Kd. *giriān*, *giri(a)-*]
giri^lāy, *giriā-*, v. i. boil. [v. Morgenstierne, A. O., I, 273; cf. N. Bal. *graḍay*]
giri^lāy, *giriā-*, v. p. be blocked.

gast¹ay, *gaz-*, v. t. bite, sting; *awa~*, bite oneself (in surprise, anxiety, etc.). [Kd. *gastin*, *gazin*, ~*awa*]
goš, n. m. ear; ~ *čō bi¹ay*, hear, overhear. [Kd. *gø*, ~ *le bun*]
gošt, n. m. meat.
g¹āwa, n. f. ox, bull. [Kd. *gā*]
gāwas¹in, n. m. ploughshare. [Kd. *gāsin*]
giw¹āw, n. m. grass. [Kd. *giā*]
gāy, *ga-*, v. t. (pres. *miḡa-*). copulate with. [Kd. *gān*, *ge-*]
**gi¹ān*, n. m. (B-C, *gjān*) soul. [= Kd.]
gāz, n. m. pincers. [= Kd.]
gozat¹e, n. f. pitcher, jar. [Kd. *gozala*]
g¹iže, n. (? pl., in the sentence) *baḷā-m dā g¹iže-t-ara*, blast you!
giž¹iāy, *gižia-*, v. i. fight.

γam, see *xam*.

γ¹ayr-u, cpd. prep. (+ negative). except. [Ar.]

γar¹ib, a. strange, foreign. [Ar.]

hač, a. whatever, whichever. [= Sul. < *harč(i)*]

hič, a., pn. any(thing); (with a negative) no, nothing.

hawq¹a, a. seventeen.

haft¹ā, a. seventy.

**haftawān¹a*, n. m. (B-C, *hæft wānā*). the Great Bear. [Sin. *haftawānān*, Sul. *hawta-wāna*]

hijb¹i, n. m. betrothal.

hajg¹iz = *harg¹iz* (by substitution of *hač*, q. v., for *har*).

hakāy¹ata, n. f. story. [Kd. *hakāyat*; Ar.]

hāl, n. m. state; *ba har ~*, in any case, nevertheless. [Ar.]

¹*ha¹u*, n. m. plum. [Sin. *haluča*, Sul. *haluža*]

²*ha¹u*, n. m. eagle. [= Sin., Sul. *halo*]

hel¹a, n. m. egg. [Kd. *helka*]

h¹alč¹i, n. f. mushroom.

hel¹aki, n. f. fine sieve. [Sul. *helak/g*; Tk. *elek*]

**helān¹a*, n. m. (B-C, *hālan*). nest. [= Kd.]

h¹als¹i, n. f. tear, sob. [Sin. *asrin*, Sul. *firmsk*]

halu¹e, n. f. smallpox.

ho¹i¹ar, n. m. baby donkey. [B-C, s. v. *hōti* (unknown to Tahsin)]

ha¹iza, n. f. mussuck, skin used as a churn. [cf. Sul. *hiza*]

h¹im¹ām, n. m. bath-house (especially 'Turkish'). [Ar.]

~*lam¹iš*, a. bathed. [Tk.]

hām¹in, n. m. summer. [Sul. *hāwin*]

ham¹ār, n. m. store, granary. [= Sin., Sul. *cammar*]

- hāms^lā*, n. m. neighbour. [Sin. *hāwsā*, Sul. *hāwse*]
hamiś^la, av. always, constantly.
hin, pn. that; ~ *ak^law* . . . , that of
hān^la, n. m. spring, source. [Kd. *kāni*]
hang^luri, n. f. grape(s). [Sin. *hangur*, Sul. *tire*]
hanās^la, n. m. breath, sigh; ~ *hūr keś^lāy*, v. t., heave a sigh. [= Kd., ~ *ha^l keśān*]
hoq^la, n. m. oke (a measure of weight). [Sul. *hoqa*; Tk. *oqqa*]
har, n. m. donkey. [Kd. *kar*]
har, a. each, every; whatever, whichever; av., always, absolutely; only, merely.
 [= Kd.]
hār, a. wild, mad. [= Kd.]
hoṛ, n. m. double grain-sack for loading on a mule. [= Kd.]
hawr, n. m. cloud. [= Kd.]
hur, pv. (approximately 'up', forming the following cpd. verbs): [Kd. *ha^l*]
 ~ *āst^lay*, *āz-*, v. t. toss (a coin).
 ~ (e)*st^lay*, (e)*z-*, v. i. get up, stand up. [Kd. *ha^l s(t)ān*]
 ~ *ezn^lāy*, *ezn-*, v. c. make stand up.
 ~ *d^lāy*, *da-*, v. t. throw up; ~ *ḡ d^lāy*, uncover. [Kd. ~ *dān*, -*awa*]
 ~ *ḡ getn^lāy*, *getn-*, v. c. overturn.
 ~ *girt^lay*, *ger-*, v. t. lift; keep. [Kd. ~ *girtin*]
 ~ *keś^lāy*, *keš-*, v. t. pull up. [Kd. ~ *keśān*]
 ~ *lušt^lay*, *luš-*, v. t. drink up, swallow. [Kd. ~ *lušin*]
 ~ *mišt^lay*, *miž-*, v. t. suck up. [Kd. ~ *mižin*]
 ~ *st^lay*, see ~ *estay*; *hursta-w-araništ^lay*, n. m., behaviour.
 ~ *wast^lay*, *waz-*, v. i. climb.
 ~ *wāst^lay*, *wāz-*, v. t. (pres. ~ *māz-*). hang up. [Sul. ~ *wāsin*, Sin ~ *āwistin*]
 ~ *wazn^lāy*, *wazn-*, v. c. make climb.
 ~ *z^lāy* = ~ (e)*stay*.
h^laṛā, n. f. mud. [Sin. *haṛīg*, Sul. *quṛ*]
h^larči, a., pn. whatever. [= Kd.]
h^larčīn(n), av. however much.
h^lārḡī, n. f. flour.
harg^liz, av. (with, or implying, a negative) never.
harm^lāna, n. f. work, task. [Kd. *fīrmān* (: *farmān* 'command')]
haṛ^lin, a. muddy, mud-built.
hawreš^la, n. m. rabbit, hare, [Sul. *karwešk*, Sin. *kawrešk*]
hāṛ^lāy, *hāṛ-*, v. t. grind. [Kd. *hāṛin*]
ḡor^lia, n. f. houri. [Ar.]
has^lara, n. f. mule. [Sul. *estir*, Sin. *hesir*]
hasār^la, n. m. star. [= Sin., Sul. *astera*]
has^lirua, n. f. mother-in-law. [Kd. *xasu*]

hoš, n. m. sense, awareness; ~*ī* *čaná ba*, take care of this (for me); ~*ī* *ja wél bo*, take care of yourself!

hoš¹a, n. m. bunch (of grapes). [= Sin., Sul. *hešu*]

hašpīš¹i, n. f. louse. [Sul. *aspe*, Sin. *sipe*]

hašpīš¹in, a. lousy. [Kd. ~*win*]

h¹ašša, n. f. bear [Kd. *wurč*]

hašt, a. eight; ~*ā*, a., eighty; ~*am*, a., eighth.

haštāl¹ui, n. f. peach. [Sin. *haštālu*, Sul. *qox*]

hoši¹ār, a. alert, careful; ~*i*, n. m., care; ~*i* *kard¹ay*, v. t., take care (of).

hāt, n. m. luck, fortune. [= Kd. < *hātīn* 'come']

hawt, a. seven; ~*am*, a., seventh. [= Sul., Sin. *haft*]

hat¹ā, av. even [= Kd.; Ar. *hattā*]

h¹īta, n. f. pair (of oxen with plough, unless otherwise defined); (see *k¹l¹āš*). [Kd. *jut*;

Av. *guxta-*, not *hīta-*]

haw¹āl, n. m. information. [Ar. *aḥwāl*]

hāw¹ār, n. m. cry for help. [= Kd.]

hāy, n. m. awareness; ~*t-ā*, are you awake?

haz kard¹ay, v. t. like. [Kd. *haz kirdīn*; Ar. *hazz*]

hez, n. m. strength. [= Kd.]

hiz, a. lecherous. [= Kd.]

hoz, n. m. group of families forming a section of a village, sub-section of a tribe.

[= Kd.; ? < **hoδ* < Av. *haota-*]

hiz¹i, av. yesterday.

hez¹ime, n. pl. firewood. [Sin. *hezīm*]

haz¹ār, a. thousand.

hāz¹ir, a. ready. [Ar.]

hažd¹a, a. eighteen.

h¹ažga, n. f. bushy type of ? dwarf oak (especially cut and used as fencing). [Kd.

hažg]

ja, prep. (abs. form *čan¹a*). from, in; ~ . . . -*awa*, from, to.

jā, n. (in the following phrase) *ba* ~ *āwir¹ay*, v. t., carry out, perform.

jahann¹am, n. m. hell. [Ar.]

jujal¹e, n. f. chick. [Kd. *jujala*]

jīl, n. m. ~ *anakard¹ay*, v. t., don; ~ *wat¹ay*, v. t., doff; *j¹ile*, n. m. pl., clothes [Kd.

jīl]

jām, n. m. mirror.

jīmn¹āy, *jīmn-*, v. c. rock (a cradle).

jīm¹āy, *jīm-*, v. i. move; *ara~*, set out. [Kd. *jīmin*, *jīwin*]

jār, n. m. time, occasion. [= Kd.; Mid. Pers. *jār*]

jor, n. m. manner. [= Kd.]

jārm¹āz, n. m. prayer-mat. [Sin. *jānmāz*]

- ĵu¹ua*, n. f. watercourse. [Sin. *ĵuga*, Sul. *ĵoga*]
ĵu¹āb, n. m. answer. [Ar.]
ĵu¹ān, a. young; ~¹*u*, n. m., colt, foal. [Kd. *ĵuān* 'handsome', ~*u*]
ĵuān¹x¹ās, a. handsome; ~¹*i*, n. m., good looks. [v. *xās*]
ĵi¹ā, a. separate; (see *āstay*). [= Kd.]
ĵi¹āti, *ĵi¹āy*, cpd. prep. instead of. [Sul. *la ĵiāti*; Ar. *ĵihāt*]

ka, rel. part. that, who.
ke, inter. pn. who? [= Kd.]
ko, n. m., see *kaš*. [Sul. *kew*, Sin. *kef*]
ko, *kog¹a*, inter. pn. where?; *čik¹o*, where?; *čik¹owa*, whence? [Kd. *kø*]
kab¹āb, n. m. cabob, meat (usually minced and seasoned) roasted on a spit; ~č¹*i*,
n. m., cabob-maker, -seller; ~*xān¹a*, n. m., cabob-shop. [Ar., -či Tk.]
kaf, n. m. foam, lather.
kawg¹ir, n. m. perforated ladle (for straining boiled rice). [= Sin.; NP *kafgīr*]
kał, n. m. ibex, mountain goat. [= Kd. 'buck'; v. A-B, 305, 349]
kil¹a, n. m. kohl. [Kd. *kil*; Ar.]
kil¹o, n. m. lump; *kilo¹ew šak¹ir*, a lump, loaf of sugar. [= Sin.]
k¹ilka, n. f. finger. [Sin. *kilk* 'finger', Sul. 'tail'; v. A-B, 305]
~*wān¹a*, n. m. finger ring. [= Kd.]
kalim¹e, n. f. word. [Ar.]
kel¹āna, n. f. sheath, scabbard. [Kd. *kelān*]
kol¹inĵ, n. m. that part of the back between the shoulder-blades; ~*im karg¹an*, my
back aches (from cold). [Kd. *k/qol/tinĵ*; Ar. *qawlanĵ* < Gk.]
kil¹āš, n. m. cotton, rag shoe (similar to Persian *gīva*); *h¹itew kil¹āše*, a pair of cotton
shoes. [= Sin., Sul. *kalāš*]
kałaš¹er, n. m. cock. [= Kd., v. *kał*]
kil¹āwa, n. f. skull-cap, bonnet. [Kd. *kilāw*; Pth. *kulāf*]
kel¹āy, *keł-*, v. t. plough. [Kd. *kelān*]
kam, a. little.
kām, inter., indef. a., pn. which, whichever. [= Kd.]
kom, a. hunch-backed. [= Kd.]
kom¹ā, n. f. heap, pile. [Kd. *koma*]
kam¹ān, n. m. bow. [Kd. *kawān*]
¹*kam¹ar*, n. m. waist. [= Kd.]
²*kam¹ar*, n. m. rock. [= Sin.; N. Kd. *kavr*]
kon¹a, a. old. [Kd. *kon*]
kināč¹e, n. f. girl, daughter; *kināčaz¹ā*, n. m./f., daughter's child, grandchild. [Sin.
kināča, Sul. *kanišk*]
kann¹ay, *kan-*, v. t. dig. [Kd. *kan(d)in*]
kinn¹ir, n. m. cotton thread. [Kd. *kin(d)ir*]
kaniz¹e, n. f. lady's maid.

- k^lapra*, n. f. bower, harbour. [Kd. *kapr*]
kor, a. blind. [Kd. *kør*]
kuř, n. m. boy, son; ~ *az^lā*, n. m./f., son's child, grandchild. [= Kd.]
kar^le, n. f. butter. [Kd. *kara*]
k^lārđi, n. f. knife. [Sin. *kārd*, Sul. *kerd*]
karđ^lay, *kar-*, v. t. do, make; *ana~*, don (clothes); *awa~*, open. [Kd. *kirdin*, *ka-*; ~ *awa*]
k^larga, n. f. hen.
kārak^lara, n. f. maidservant. [Kd. *kārakar*]
k^lr^leł, n. m. key. [Sin. *kileł*, Sul. *kilil*]
kāraw^lān, n. m. caravan. [Kd. *kārwān*]
kiri^lāy, *kiria-*, v. p. be done. [Sin. *kiriān*, Sul. *kirān*]
kis^la, n. m. pocket; *kis/zbāx^lala*, n. f., inside pocket of a jacket.
k^wsi, n. f.! vulva.
kāstb^li, *kāsp^li*, n. m. work, livelihood. [Ar.]
kaš, n. m. mountain; ~ *u ko*, mountains. [Kd. *kaž*]
k^laški, n. f. dried buttermilk. [Kd. *kašk*]
kešt^lay, *keš-*, v. t. (see also *kešāy*). weigh.
kušt^lay, *k^wš-*, v. t. kill.
keš^lāy, *keš-*, v. t. (see also *keštay*). pull. [Kd. *kešān*]
k^wši^lāy, *k^wšia-*, v. p. be killed.
k^lt^la, n. f.! cat. [Kd. *kitik*]
kaw^lay, *gin-*, v. i. fall; *ara~*, fall down; ~ *p^lāle*, lie down; ~ *šonaw . . .*, go after, follow. [Sul. *kawtin*, *kaw-*, Sin. *kaftin*, *kaf-*; *pāl ~*; *šoni . . . ~*]
kit^leb, n. m. book. [= Kd.; Ar.]
**kutupīr*, av. (B-C, 70 *k(u)tupör*). suddenly. [= Kd.]
kaw^la, a. blue, grey. [= Kd.]
kaw^lā, n. m. man's long-skirted coat, woman's quilted coat. [= Kd.]
kāw^lil, a. ruined, destroyed [= Kd.]; ~ *bi^la*, having been ruined.
kāw^liř, n. m. gelded sheep. [= Sul. 'yearling lamb'; v. Morgenstierne, A. O., I, 273]
kāwat^liri, n. f. pigeon. [Kd. *kotir*]
ku^lāy, *ku-*, v. t. beat, knock.
kex^lā, n. m. headman. [Sin. *kex(w)ā*, Sul. *koxā*]
kiāst^lay, *kiān-*, v. t. send.

lā, n. m. side; ~, prep., beside [= Kd.]
lič, n. m. lip; ~ *i sar^lin*, upper lip [Kd. *lew*]; ~ *i wār^lin*, lower lip [Kd. *lič*].
lag^lān, n. m. basin. [= Sin., Sul. *lagan*]
lay^lām, n. m. bridle. [Sin. *layāw*, Sul. *lryāw*]
likn^lāy, *likn-*, v. c. stick, affix.
liki^lāy, *likia-*, v. i. stick, adhere. [Sin. *likiān*, Sul. *likān*]
lul, a. rolled; ~ *dāy*, v. t., roll up. [= Kd., ~ *dān*]

- lul^le*, n. f. tube, flute, gun barrel. [Kd. *lula*]
lāl^lo, n. m. mother's brother, maternal uncle [= Sin., Sul. *xāl(o)*]; *~z^lā*, n. m./f.,
 cousin; *~ž^lani*, n. f., aunt.
lālⁱāy, *lālia-*, v. i. *awa~*, beg. [Sin. *lālīān-*, Sul. *lālān-*, *-awa*]
līm, n. m. sand. [= Sul.]
l^lama, n. f. stomach. [Sin. *lam*, Sul. *zık*]
lām^lišta, n. f. handful (see *^lmišta*). [Sin. *lāmišt*]
lāq, n. m. leg. [= Kd.]
**l^laqā*, n. f. (B-C, II, *lāqā*). branch. [Sin. *laq*, Sul. *lq/k*]
līqafir^le, n. f. twitching of a dead chicken, etc. [Kd. *laqafirte*]
līqm^la, n. m. morsel. [Ar.]
lār, a. bent. [= Kd.]
larz^lāy, *larz-*, v. i. tremble. [Kd. *larzin*]
les^lāy, *les-*, v. t. lick; *awa~*, lick up, clean [Kd. *lestin*, *~awa*]
lušt^lay, *luš-*, see *hur ~*.
l^luta, n. f. 1. nose; 2. mountain peak. [1. Kd. *lut*; 2. = Sin., Sul. *lutka*]
~wān^la, n. m. nose-stud. [= Kd.]
lawarī^lāy, *lawarīa-*, v. i. graze. [Sin. *lawarīān*, Sul. *lawarīn*]
lu^lāy, *l(u)-*, v. i. (pres. *mIl-*). go; *luā-rān^lay*, walk.

mā, n. f. cliff. [= Kd.]
me, n. f. waist.
me, a. female. [= Kd.]
mač^lak, n. m. wrist. [= Kd.]
močiār^li, n. m. advice, counsel. [Sin. *āmožiāri*, Sul. *-gārī*]
midd^lat, n. m. period, while. [Ar.]
mīdr^lāy, *mīdr-*, v. i. stop, stand; *ara~*, stand up(right).
mīfas^lał, a. detailed. [Ar.]
mayr^lib, n. m. sunset. [Ar.]
māh^lara, n. f. she-ass. [Kd. *mākar*]
mīj^liāy, *mījia-*, v. p. spill, be spilt (see *mitay*).
m^laki, n. f. salt; (see *bār*). [Kd. *xø*]
meł, n. m. rifle bolt [= Sin., Sul. *mīl*]
mīl, n. m. (nape of the) neck. [= Kd.]
mīl^la, n. m. mountain pass.
m^ll^la, n. m. mouse. [Kd. *mīšk*]
māl^lāy, *māl-*, v. t. rub. [Kd. *mālīn*]
mam^la, n. m. (pl. *mam^le*). breast. [Kd. *mamık*]
mām^lā, n. f. grandmother. [Kd. *nana*]
mām^lo, n. m. father's brother, paternal uncle [= Sin., Sul. *mām*]; *~z^lā*, n. m./f.,
 cousin; *~ž^lani*, n. f., aunt. [Kd. *āmozā*, *-žīn*]
māmal^la, n. m. transaction, bargain. [= Kd.; Ar. *mūcāmala*]

- mem^lān*, n. m., -^lāna, n. f. guest. [Sin. *maymān*, Sul. *miwān*]
mām^lāna, n. f. midwife. [Kd. *māmān*]
min, n. m. a maund, a measure of capacity (= 1/3 *tanaka*).
man^lay, *man-*, v. i. remain. [Kd. *mān*, *men-*]
mān^le, n. f. bleached skin bag for flour, etc. [Sul. *hamāna*, Sin. *hawāna*]
m^lānga, n. f. moon, month; ~^lāwa, n. f., moonlight. [Kd. *māng*, ~*ašaw*]
māng^lāwa, n. f. cow. [Kd. *māngā*]
mantarez^la, n. m. back-sight (of a rifle). [? Ar. *manāzīr*]
māni^lāy, *mānia-*, v. i. be tired; *māni^lā*, a., tired. [Sin. *māniān*, *māniāg*, Sul. *māndu bun*]
manz^lila, n. f. camp. [Ar.]
māq^lul, a. sensible. [= Kd.; Ar. *maqūl*]
mār, n. m. snake; ~*āngaz*, n. m., one who has been bitten by a snake, who will not forget a lesson. [= Kd.]
**mor*, n. m. (B-C, II, *mōr*). seal. [= Kd.]
m^laḥa, n. f. cave. [Sin. *maḥ* 'cave used as a sheepfold']
māra kard^lay, v. t. marry (a certain woman). [Kd. ~ *kirdin*]
merd, n. m. husband; (see *žani*). [= Kd.]
marq^lay, *mir-*, v. i. die. [Kd. *mirdin*]
marg, n. m. death.
mar^lāq, n. m. desire, longing, anxiety. [= Kd.; Ar.]
mār^lāy, *mār-*, v. t. break.
mār^lāy, *mārīa-*, v. p. break, be broken.
masal^le, n. f. question, matter. [Ar.]
mās^lāwi, n. f. fish. [Kd. *māsi*]
mās^lāy, *mās-*, v. i. swell. [Sul. *āwsān*, Sin. *āwusiān*]
mis^lāy, **mis-*, v. t. (rare, in proverb). learn, understand.
¹*māš^la*, n. m. green gram, a pulse. [Kd. *māš*]
²*māš^la*, n. m. trigger. [= Kd.]
¹*m^lišta*, n. f. quantity that fills the two hands cupped together; *m^lištew m^laki*, a double handful of salt; (see *lāmišta*). [Kd. *mist* (sic)]
²*m^lišta*, n. f. aim; *mišt-girt^lay*, v. t., take aim.
mišt^lay, *miž-*, v. t. suck. [Kd. *mižin*]
mit^lay, *miž-*, v. t. spill, pour out.
mat^lia, n. f. mother's or father's sister, aunt [Kd. *pur*, *mimik*]; ~*z^lā*, n. m./f., cousin.
m^litka, n. f. bush.
mayt^lar, n. m. groom. [= Kd.]
mew^la, n. m. fruit(s). [= Sin., Sul. *miwa*]
~*h^lāt*, n. m. sg. fruit(s).
m^lewi, n. f. vine. [Kd. *mew*]
mex, n. m. peg. [= Kd.]
mex^laki, n. f. clove. [Kd. *mexak*]

- maxl'oq*, n. m. people. [Ar.]
m'aya, n. f. sheep, ewe. [Sul. *me*]
mā'ini, n. f. mare. [Kd. *māin*]
mez, n. m. table. [= Kd.]
māz'i, n. m. back.
mīž-, see *mīšt'ay*.
**mīžd'a*, n. m., or **mīžd'e*, n. f. (B-C, *mōždä*). good news. [Kd. *mīžda*, also Sin. *mīzgāni*, Sul. *mīzgeni*]
mažg, n. m. brain. [= Sin., Sul. *mešk*]

¹*no*, a. (rare). new. [= Sin., Sul. *nø*]
²*no*, a. nine; ~^w*am*, a., ninth.
nāč'ār, av. willy nilly.
nač'ir, n. m. game, quarry. [= Sin., Sul. *nečir*]
naqān'i, n. m. stupidity, blunder.
nah'āt, n. m. ill-luck. [= Kd.]
n'aku, cj. lest. [= Kd.]
nok'ar, n. m. servant. [= Kd.]
nīm, n. (in the following phrase) *nīm nīm wār'āy*, rain finely, drizzle; ~*n'āk*, a., damp; (see *šawnīm*). [Kd. *nīm* 'dampness']
nīm, n. m. half. [= Sin., Sul. *niw*]
nām'e, n. f. name; *nāmaq'ār*, a. famous. [Kd. *nāw*, ~*dār*]
nīm'ā, n. f. prayer. [Kd. *nøž*]
nom'ā, n. f. filly. [= Kd.]
nima'o, n. m. noon, midday; *nimaš'aw*, n. m., midnight. [= Sin., Sul. *niwa-*]
nāmī'āy, *nāmia-*, v. i. (pres. *mi-*). *ara~*, bend down. [Kd. *dā nawin*]
nān, n. m. bread; ~*ařaq'a*, dry bread; ~*awušk'a*, plain bread.
naqiz'e, n. f. goad; *naqiza d'āy*, v. t., goad, prod. [Kd. *naqiza*, ~ *dān*]
ner, a. male; (see *řuāsa*). [= Kd.]
nar'a, n. m. a large tree commonly found in cemeteries, ? oak.
nāřah'at, a. 1. difficult; 2. uneasy, distressed. [Ar.]
nor'a, n. ('turn, time' = Kd.); ~*k'ar*, n. m., servant, attendant.
nīs'ār, n. m. the shady side of a hill. [= Kd.]
nišān'e, n. f. target, fore-sight of a rifle. [Kd. *nišāna*]
ništ'ay, *niš-*, v. i. (pres. *miniš-*). *ara~*, sit down; *awa~*, settle, alight (of birds). [Kd. *ništīn*, *dā ~*, ~*awa*]
n'awta, n. f. oil. [Kd. *nawt*]
natij'a, n. m. result; ~*na*, finally. [Ar.]
naw'aq, a. ninety.
n'iwist'ay, *n'iwis-*, v. t. (pres. *min'iwis-*). write. [Kd. *nusin*]
naw'aš, a. ill, unwell; ~*i*, n. m., illness. [Sin. *naxwaš*, Sul. *naxoš*, ~*i*]
naxt, n. ('small quantity' in the phrase) ~*ew*, a little. [Kd. *naxte(k)*; Ar. *naqd*]

n¹aya, n. f. cotton string.
nāy¹āb, a. fine, beautiful; ~¹*i*, n. m., beauty.
nī¹āy, *nīa-*, v. t. (pres. *minia-*) put; *ara~*, put down, decide, lose (a wager). [Sin. *nīān*, Sul. *nān*, *dā ~*]
noz¹a, a. nineteen.
niz¹ik, a. near [= Kd.]

p-. Cpd. form of the prep. *ba*.
pā, n. m. foot. [Kd. *pe*]
pə, abs. prep., see *ba . . . -awa*.
pay, prep. for; ~ *dīle*, into, onto.
p¹awčī, av. therefore.
peč¹āy, *peč-*, v. t. (= *pet¹ay*). *awa~*, wrap up. [Kd. *pečānawa*]
pāqš¹ā, n. m. king; ~¹*i*, n. m., kingship; ~*z¹āq*, n. m., prince; ~*yān¹a*, a., regal.
pif¹e, n. f. lichen, tinder. [Sin. *pīfik*, Sul. *pušu*]
payj¹a, n. m. ladder. [Sin. *paynja*, Sul. *payža*]
p¹aka, n. f. (in such phrases as) ~*m kawta*, I became exhausted, distressed; *āwrāy ~ wistā*, hunger distressed me. [Kd. *pak kawtīn*, *xistīn*]
pek¹āy, *pek-*, v. t. hit a mark. [Kd. *pekān*]
peki¹āy, *pekia-*, v. p. be struck.
pal, n. m. feather. [Kd. *pař*]
pāl, n. (in the following phrases) ~*ə d¹āy*, v. t., lean back; *kawt¹ay ~e*, v. i., lie down. [Kd. *pāl dānawa*, *kawtīn*]
pāl¹ā, n. m. (pl. *pāl¹ē*). leather shoes (Persian *kafš*). [= Sin., Sul. *pełāw* 'footwear']
pot¹ā, n. m. steel. [= Kd.]
pal-pal, a. in pieces. [= Kd.]
pāl¹tāw, n. m. overcoat. [= Sin., Sul. *pālto*; Fr. *paletot*]
palaw¹ar, n. m. bird.
pīm¹āy, *pīm-*, v. t. measure. [Sin. *piwān*, Sul. *pewān*]
pan¹a, abs. prep., see *ba*.
pañ, a. five; ~¹*ā*, a., fifty. [= Sin., Sul. *penj*, ~*ā*]
pānz¹a, a. fifteen.
pař, n. m. side, edge; (see *aw*). [= Kd.]
pař, a. full; ~ *karq¹ay*, v. t., fill. [Kd. *piř*, ~ *kirdīn*].
pīr, a. old.
pər¹a, abs. prep., *pə + -ara*; ~ *bi¹ay*, be on (the person, of clothes).
p¹irqī, n. f. bridge. [Kd. *pīrd*]
pars¹āy, *pars-*, v. t. ask. [Kd. *pīrsīn*]
p¹ī¹āy (= *p¹ī¹ay*), *p¹ī¹-*, v. i. fly; (see also *řanga*, *war*). [Kd. *fiřīn*]
pos, n. m. skin. [= Sin., Sul. *pest*]
pās¹a, a. such (= *pāsna*); av., thus, like that.
peš¹a, a. such; av., like this; prep., like.

- pas^lak*, n. m. felt waistcoat. [= Sin., Sul. *pastak*]
pasan(n) kard^lay, v. t. like, approve of. [Kd. *pasan(d) kirdin*]
pāsn^la, a. such; (see *pāsa*).
paspasako^le, n. f. spider. [Sin. *-kola*, Sul. *jālĵālōka*]
peš^la, n. m. bone. [= Sin.]
p^lšil^le, n. f. cat, kitten. [Kd. *pīšila*]
p^lšq^lali, n. f. sheep dung. [Kd. *pīšq/ka^l*]
pašt, n. ('back', in the cpd. prep.) ~ *ba*, away from.
p^lašta, n. f. ~ *w m^lili*, nape of the neck. [Kd. *pīštmil*]
pešw^lāz, n. m. welcome, welcoming party of men. [= Kd.]
poš^lāy, *poš-*, v. t. put on, don. [Kd. *pošin*]
pāt^lay, *pāč-*, v. t. chop; *ara~*, chop up.
pe^lay, *peč-*, v. t. (= *peč^lāy*). *awa~*, tie up, wrap up.
p^lewa, av. together. [Sul. *pekawa* = *ba yak-awa*]
pāwar^le, n. f. underpants. [Sul. *darpe*]
pāwiru^lā, a. barefoot. [v. I. Gershevitch, 'Outdoor terms in Iranian', *A locust's leg*, London, 1962, 83 f.]
pew^lāy, n. welcome; *ām^lāy* ~ . . . -*awa*, come to welcome . . .
pi^lā, n. m. man. [Sin. *piāg*, Sul. *piāw*]
piāl^la, n. m. tea-glass. [= Kd.]
pā^liz, n. m. autumn.
p^luza, n. f. calf (of the leg). [Kd. *puz*]
pažm, n. m. wool.
pižmn^lāy, *pižmn-*, v. c. make sneeze.
pižm^lāy, *pižm-*, v. i. sneeze. [Kd. *pižmin*]

qub^lul, a. accepted; ~ *bi^lay*, v. i., be accepted; ~ *kard^lay*, v. t., accept. [Ar.]
qāč, n. m. leg, foot. [= Kd.]
qaq^l-u, cpd. prep. (up, down) the full height of. [Ar.]
qadaa^la, n. m. prohibition. [= Sin., Sul. *qadaya*; Tk.]
qo^l, n. m. upper arm. [= Kd.; Tk.]
qalb, a. useless. [= Kd.]
q^lli(n)čk^la, n. m. tail. [= Sin.]
qolānč^le, n. f. beetle. [Sin. *qolānča*, Sul. *qālonča*]
qu^lānĵi, n. f. a short span (between thumb and forefinger). [Kd. *qulānĵ*; Tk.]
qāt^lia, n. f. carpet. [Kd. *qāli*]
qawm, n. m. relative, relation. [Ar.]
q^lama, n. f. (a section of) dug-out tree-trunk used to carry a watercourse across a dip. [Sul. *qam*, Sin. ? *qum*]
qim^lat, n. m. price. [Ar.]
qan, n. m. sugar. [Kd. *qan(d)*]
q^lini, n. f. anger, hate. [Kd. *qin*]

- q^linga*, n. f. rump, anus. [Kd. *q^lng*]
qonr^la, n. m. (pl. *qonr^le*). European type of shoe. [Sul. *k/qondara*; Tk. *qundura*]
qon^lāxa, n. f. rifle butt. [= Sin., Sul. *qonāya*; Tk. *qundaq*]
q^lapa, n. f. bite, snap; *qap girt^lay*, v. t., bite, snap. [Kd. *qap*, ~ *girtin*]
qeṛ^la, a. ruptured, having hernia in the groin. [= Sin., Sul. *qoṛ*]
qeṛ^la, n. m. shout. [= Sin.]
qeṛn^lāy, *qeṛn-*, v. t. shout. [Sin. *qeṛānin*, Sul. *qiṛ-*]
qarsaq^lul, n. m. horse dung. [= Sin., Sul. *tars*]
qor^lat, n. m. power. [= Sin.; Ar. *qūdrat*]
qurw^lāqi, n. f. frog. [Sin. *qurwāq*; Tk. *qurbaya*; Sul. *boq*]
qar^lāx, n. m. edge. [Kd. *qarāx/γ*]
qirž^lāngi, n. f. crab. [Kd. *qiržāng*, etc.; Mid. Pers. *kyrznq*]
q^lsa^le, n. pl. talk; *q^lsa karq^lay*, v. t., talk. [Kd. *q^lsa*; Ar.]
q^lasra, n. f. castle, palace. [Ar.]
qāš^lāw, n. m. curry comb; ~ *karq^lay*, v. t., groom, curry (a horse). [= Kd.; Tk. *qašayī*]
qut, n. m. piece, fragment; ~ *qut*, a., in pieces. [Kd. *kut*]
qāw, n. m. public revelation of private business. [= Kd.]
qāw^la, n. m. coffee; ~ *i*, a. brown, coffee-coloured. [= Kd.; Ar.]
qā^lim, a. thick; ~ *i*, ~ *ā^li*, n. m. thickness. [Ar.]
qoz^la, n. m. cough. [= Sin., Sul. *kok/xa*]
qoz^lāy, *qoz-*, v. i. cough. [Sin. *qozin*, Sul. *kokin*]
q^ližē, n. f. hair. [Kd. *qiž*]
qižn^lāy, *qižn-*, v. t. scream. [Kd. *qižānin*]

ṛā, n. f. road; ~ *na*, on the road; (see also *luāy*). [Kd. *ṛe*]
ṛo, n. m. day; ~ *na*, by day; (cf. *āro*). [Kd. *ṛož*]
ṛo, int. (of lamentation). alas! [= Kd.]
ṛu, n. ('face', in the cpd. prep.) ~ *ba*, ~ *-aw*, facing, towards; (see *ṛ^lua*). [= Kd.]
ṛaft^lār, n. m. behaviour.
ṛoḡi^lār, n. m. sun. [? = Sin., Sul. *ṛoḡgār* 'weather']
ṛek, a. tidy, arranged; ~ *wist^lay*, v. t., arrange. [= Kd., ~ *xistin*]
ṛ^lola, n. (voc.). child! [= Kd.; v. A-B, 330, s. v. *zārū*]
ṛolax^lā, n. f. intestines. [Sin. *ṛelaxo*, Sul. *ṛixola*; v. A-B, 137 f.]
ṛam^lāy, *ṛam-*, v. i. (pres. *muṛam-*). run. [Sin. *ṛamiān*]
ṛ^langa, n. f. colour; ~ *piṛ^lāy*, v. i., turn pale.
ṛangz^lard, a. pale, wan.
ṛanḡb^lar, n. m. muleteer. [= Sul. 'labourer']
ṛān^lk^le, n. f. homespun trousers; (see *čoxe*). [Kd. *ṛānik*]
ṛaq, a. hard, stiff; (see *nān*). [= Kd.]
ṛās, a. true; ~ *a*, n. f., truth. [Kd. *ṛās(t)*, ~ *i*]
ṛest^lay, *ṛes-*, v. t. spin. [Sin. *ṛestin*, Sul. *ṛistin*, *ṛes-*]

fiš, n. m. beard; ~ *tāš'āy*, v. t., shave. [= Kd., ~ *tāšin*]
~čarm'a, n. m. elder, greybeard. [Sin. *~*čarmig*, Sul. ~*sipi*]
foš'in, a. light, bright. [= Sin., Sul. *funāk*]
faš'ay, *faž-*, v. t. *čam* ~, apply kohl to the eyes. [Kd. *faštin*]
ful, a. bare, naked. [= Kd.]
fua, n. f. face; ~ *ni'āy*, v. t., set out. [Kd. *fu*, ~ *n(i)ān*]
fāwa, n. f. hunting. [Kd. *fāw*]
fū'an, n. m. cooking oil, clarified butter. [Kd. *fon*]
fū'ān, a. free moving (of bowels). [= Sin., Sul. *fawān*]
fūān'a kard'ay, v. t. send off. [= Sin., Sul. *fawāna*, ~ *kirdin*]
fū'āsa, n. f. fox, vixen; *fū'āseway n'era*, a male fox. [Sin. *fiwi*, Sul. *fewi*]
fāwi'ar, n. m. traveller, wayfarer. [Sin. *febigār*, Sul. -*buār*]
foxān'a, n. m. river. [= Sin., Sul. *fubār*]
fuxs'ār, n. m. face.
fāzn'āy, *fāzn-*, v. t. *awa*~, adorn. [Kd. *fāzāninawa*]

sā, n. (in the following phrase) ~*w garq'ani*, shadow of the neck, (epitome of a woman's) beauty; (see also *saya*, *sāya*).

sā, int. well! then! [= Kd.]

si, a. thirty.

sac'b, n. m. morning; ~*ew*, in the morning. [Ar. *ṣubḥ*]

sac'āt, n. (in the following contexts) *sacā(t) šiš*, six o'clock; *sacātew tar*, another hour.

sac'āta, n. f. 1. hour; 2. watch, clock. [Kd. *sacāt*; Ar. *sācat*]

sāb'un, n. m. soap. [= Sul., Sin. *sāwun*; Ar.]

sābr'in, n. m. he-goat. [Sin. *sāwrin*, Sul. *sābren*]

sočn'āy, *sočn-*, v. c. burn; (see *sotay*).

ṣaḡ, a. hundred. [= Kd.]

sud, n. m. profit, advantage. [= Kd.]

sijd'a, n. m. prostration. [= Kd.; Ar.]

s'āta, n. f. year. [Kd. *sāl*]

silām'at, a. safe; ~*i*, n. m., safety. [= Kd.; Ar.]

saltan'at, n. m. authority. [= Kd., Ar.]

sīm'ete, n. pl. moustache(s). [Kd. *simet*; v. A-B, 131]

sin'a, n. m. chest, breast. [Kd. *si/ing*]

sin'i, n. m. tray.

sinn'oq, *sin'oq*, n. m. chest, box. [Sin. *sinuq*, Sul. *si/an(d)uq*; Ar.]

senz'a, a. thirteen.

sāq, n. m. tree-trunk. [= Sin.]

sāq, a. well, fit. [= Sin., Sul. *sāγ*; Tk.]

sar ām'āy, v. i. come about, happen; (see *barday*). [Kd. *sar hātīn*]

siř, n. m. secret. [Ar.]

siř, a. numb, paralysed. [= Kd.]

sur, a. red. [= Kd.]

sar¹a, n. m. head. [Kd. *sar*]

s¹ar-u, cpd. prep. on, upon; ~ . . . -*ana*, across; ~ . . . -*awa*, over above, upon. [Kd. *la sar* (. . . -*dā*)]

sawr¹o, n. m. cow dung; ~ *g¹ā*, n. m., dunghill, midden. [Sin. *sawr*, ~ *gā*]

sard, a. cold; ~ *ā*, n. m., cold(ness). [= Sin., Sul. *sārd*, ~ *i*]

suri¹j¹e, n. f. measles. [Sin. *suri¹ja*, Sul. *sureža*]

sark¹aše, n. m. pl. mountain peaks; (see *kaš*).

sar¹in, a. upper.

sarnug¹um, a. inverted, destroyed.

sarw¹aš, a. intoxicated, tipsy. [Sin. *sarxwaš*, Sul. -*xoš*]

sarw¹at, n. m. riches; ~ *man(n)*, a., rich, wealthy. [Ar. *θarwat*]

sārā¹i, n. m. level place, plain. [Sin. *sārā*; Ar. *ṣahrā*]

sot¹ay, *soč-*, v. i. burn. [Sin. *sutiān*, Sul. *sutān*, *sut(e)-*]

s¹āwi, n. f. apple. [Sin. *sef*, Sul. *sew*]

su¹āla, n. f. begging; *su¹āl-kar¹ay*, v. t., beg. [Kd. *suāl*, ~ *kirdin*; Ar.]

suāl¹ar, n. m. beggar; ~ *i*, n. m., begging. [= Kd.]

su¹ār, a. mounted, horseman; ~ *a*, n. m., cavalcade. [= Kd.]

saw¹āy, av. tomorrow. [Sin. *suwā*, Sul. *sibay(ne)*; Ar.]

**suxm¹a*, n. m. (B-C, *soxmā*). embroidered waistcoat. [= Kd.]

s¹aya, n. f. shade, shadow; (see *sā*, *sāya*). [Kd. *sebar*]

sāy¹a, n. m. (in the following phrase) *ja ~w xuq¹āy*, in the shadow (i. e., under the protection) of God. [= Kd.]

si¹ay, *sia-*, v. i. (pres. *misia-*), see *waš ~*.

si¹āw, a. black. [Kd. *ṛaš*]

si¹āy, *sia-*, v. i. (pres. (*mr*)*sia-*). *awa~*, rest.

sawz, a. green. [= Kd.]

šu, n. m. husband; ~ *kar¹day ba*, marry, take as husband. [= Kd.]

šāq¹i, n. m. happiness. [= Kd.]

šaf¹aq, n. m. dawn, twilight, dusk. [Ar.]

šak¹ir, n. m. sugar. [= Sul., Sin. *šakar*]

**šik¹āt*, n. m. (B-C, II). complaint. [= Kd.; Ar.]

šelān¹e, n. f. apricot. [Sul. *šelāna*, Sin. *šlāna*]

šil¹oq, n. m. disturbance. [= Sul., Sin. ? *šluq*]

šilaqn¹āy, *šilaqn-*, v. t. churn (milk, by shaking and jolting in a *haliza*). [Kd. *šilaqānin*]

šel¹āy, *šel-*, v. t. press, squash, knead, massage. [Kd. *šelān*]

šimš¹er, n. m. sword. [= Kd.]

¹*šān¹a*, n. m. shoulder. [Kd. *šān*]

²*šān¹a*, n. m. comb. [= Kd.]

šawn¹im, n. m. dew. [= Kd.]

- š^lonⁱ, n. f. track, trail, trace; š^lona-w, cpd. prep., after, on the trail of. [Sin. šon, Sul. šon, la ~i]
 šān^lāy, šān-, v. t. scatter, sow. [Sin. šānin]
 šānz^la, a. sixteen.
 šapl^lāxa, n. f. slap on the face. [= Kd.]
 šoqn^lāy, šoqn-, v. t. awa~, shake. [Kd. šakānin]
 šār, n. m. town. [= Kd.]
 šor-, see šitay.
 šar^lāb, n. m. wine. [Ar.]
 šorb^lāwi, n. f. soup. [Sul. šorbā, Sin. šorwā]
 š^larta, n. f. condition. [Ar.]
 šār^lāy, šār-, v. t. awa~, hide. [Kd. šārdinawa]
 šaš, a. sixty. [Kd. šaš(t)]
 šiš, a. six; ~^lam, a., sixth. [Kd. šaš]
 šiš^le, n. f. glass. [Sin. šiša, Sul. šuša]
 š^lošⁱ, n. f. lung. [Kd. si]
 šet, a. mad. [= Kd.]
 šot, n. m. milk. [Kd. šir; cf. Sul. šuti 'watermelon']
 š^lt^lay, šor-, v. t. wash. [Kd. š^ltn, šo-]
 š^lawa, n. f. night; š^lawe, av., at night; (see ešaw). [Kd. šaw]
 šiw^lan, n. m. mourning, lamentation. [Kd. šin]
 šuān^la, n. m. shepherd. [Kd. šuān]
 šewi^lāy, šewia-, v. i. be confused. [Sin. šewiān, Sul. šewān]
 š^lay, v. i. (past only). go; pana ~, go past (of time). [Kd. čun, pe ~]

tā, cj., prep. until.

- tacz^liya, n. f. mourning. [Ar.]
 tāb^lut, n. m. coffin. [Ar.]
 tāf, n. m. torrent, waterfall. [= Kd.]
 t^lf^li, n. f. mulberry; t^lfa^luan^le, n. f., red mulberry (Pers. šāhtūt). [Kd. tu]
 t^lf^lang, n. m. gun. [= Kd.]
 tagb^lir, n. m. advice. [= Kd.; Ar. tadbīr]
 tay^lār, n. m. a mule-load (= ca. 600 lbs.). [= Kd.; Tk.]
 tik^la, n. m. morsel, handful. [= Kd.]
 takb^lana, n. f. an old-fashioned type of sash. [cf. Sin. tak 'side']
 tok^lil, n. m. skin, shell. [= Sin., Sul. tokil]
 takn^lāy, takn-, v. t. shake (carpet, etc.). [Kd. takānin]
 tal, n. m. fine wire. [= Kd.]
 tał, n. m. sprig. [= Kd.]
 tıl, a. ~ɔ-bi^lay, v. i., roll. [= Kd., ~ bunawa]
 tel^lā, n. m. staff, cudgel. [= Kd.]
 tal^lism, n. m. magic. [= Sin., Sul. talasm; Ar. < Gk.]

tom, n. m. seed. [= Sin., Sul. *to(w)*]

tamāq̄ār, a. desirous. [= Kd.; Ar. *tamaq̄*]

tamāl, a. lazy. [= Kd.]

tamāšā, n. (in the following phrase) ~ *kardāy*, v. t., look at, see, watch. [Kd. *tamāšā kirdin*]

tumāz. (word introducing an unexpected statement, approx.) would you believe it ?!
of all things . . . [= Kd.]

tang, a. tight; ~, n. m., girth, surcingle.

tanakā, n. m. a (4-gallon oil-)tin, (as a measure of capacity) half a bushel. [= Kd.]

taniā, av. only; *ba* ~, alone. [= Kd.]

tōpa, n. f. ball. [Kd. *top*]

tāq, n. m. niche.

taqāla, n. f. stitch. [Kd. *taqal*]

taqnāy, *taqn-*, v. t. 1. sift; 2. fire, let off (gun). [Kd. *taqānin*]

taqīāy, *taqia-*, v. i. ~ *čō*, come into contact with, touch, graze.

tar, a. other. [Kd. *tir*]

tař, a. wet. [= Kd.]

tīra, n. f. arrow. [Kd. *tir*]

tuřā, a. angry. [= Kd.]

tārīk, a. dark.

tārsī, n. f. fear. [Kd. *tirs*]

tarsāy, *tars-*, v. i. be afraid; *tarsāye*, av., from fear. [Sin. *tirsiān*, Sul. *tirsān*]

tireštā, n. m. adze. [Sin. *tirašta*, Sul. *tašwe*]

tuš-u, cpd. prep. facing, meeting; ~ . . . *āmāy*, v. i., come across, meet. [Kd. *tuš-i* . . . *hātīn*]

tošā, n. m. provisions. [= Sin., Sul. *tošu*]

tāšāy, *tāš-*, v. t. shave. [Kd. *tāšin*]

tātā, n. m. father.

tutā, n. m. dog. [Kd. *tutik* 'puppy']

tawēla, n. f. forehead. [Sul. *tawel*, Sin. *tōl*]

tawānī, n. f. stone; *tawānāxmāx*, n. m., *tawānāxmāxe*, n. f., flint. [Kd. *bard*, *kučik*; Sin. *kučik čaxmāx*, Sul. *barda aste*]

tāwāy, *tāw-*, v. t. be able. [Sul. *tuānin*, Sin. *tānin*]

tāwīāy, *tāwīa-*, v. i. *awa*~, melt. [Sin. *tāwīān*, Sul. *tuān*, ~ *awa*]

taxt, n. m. throne.

taxtā, n. m. board.

tāzā, a. new. [= Kd.]

tež, a. sharp; ~ *kardāy*, v. t., sharpen. [= Sin., Sul. *tiž*; ~ *kirdin*]

tažnā, n. m. thirst; ~ *m-ā*, I am thirsty; *tažnāye*, from thirst. [Sin. *tinig*, Sul. *tinu* 'thirsty', ~ *m-a*]

wā, n. m. wind. [Kd. *bā*]

wāč-, *weč-*, see *wātay*, *wetay*, resp.

- wučkl'a*, a. small. [Sul. *b/pičuk*, -čkoła, Sin. *bučik*]
wāq̄l'a, n. m. time, occasion. [= Kd.; Ar. *waṭda*]
wah^lār, n. m. spring. [Kd. *bahār*]
wak^lāza, n. f. staff, stick. [Sul. *dār-čakāz*; Ar. *čūkkāz*]
wał, av. before, previously.
wal^lā, a. spread, scattered, broadcast; ~ *awabi^lay*, v. i., be spread. [Kd. *biłāw*, ~ *bunawa*]
wāl^le, n. f. sister; *wālaz^lā*, n. m./f., (also *wāraz^lā*) sister's child, nephew, niece. [Sul. *xušk*, Sin. *xøšk*, ~ *azā*]
w^lili, n. f. rose, flower. [Kd. *gvl*]
w^luła, n. f. hole.
wilk, n. m. kidney. [Sul. *gurčila*, Sin. *gurčik*; v. A-B, 142]
wal^lāt, n. m. country. [Kd. *wilāt*; Ar.]
wil^lāx, n. m. mount, beast of burden. [= Kd. 'horse'; Tk. *ulaq*]
w^lini, n. f. blood. [Kd. *xøn*]
wanawš^la, n. m. violet; ~^li, a., violet(-coloured). [= Sin., Sul. *binawša*, ~^li]
wān^lāy, *wān-*, v. t. (pres. *miwān-*). study; *awa~*, read. [Sin. *xwanin*, Sul. *xøn(d)in*, ~ *awa*]
win^lāy, *win-*, v. t. see, (see *diay*). [Sul. *binin*]
war, n. m. sun(light); ~ *kawt*, the dawn broke, (see *kawtay*); ~ *p^lī^lān*, the sun has set, (see *pī^lāy*). [Sin. *xwar*, Sul. *xor*; with the latter idiom compare Mid. Pers. *xwarparān* 'sunset' (v. BSOAS, 27, p. 518, n. 41), the stem here assimilated to the verb 'to fly'.]
war, av. ~(*ana*) *bi^lay*, v. i., get free; fall upon. [Kd. *bar bun(awa)*]
wār, av. down(wards). [Kd. *xwār*]
wir, n. m. memory. [Kd. *bir*]
war^la, n. m. lamb. [Kd. *barx*]
w^lar-u (. . . -*ana*), cpd. prep. before, on account of; *w^larana bi^lay* = *pāra biay*.
ward, n. m. ploughed land. [= Kd.]
wurd, a. small, fine. [= Kd.]
wārd^lay, *war-*, v. t. (pres. (*mi*)*war-*). eat; (*awa*)~, drink. [Kd. *xwārdin*, ~ *awa*]
warg, n. m. wolf; ~*ewi me*, a she-wolf. [Kd. *gurg*]
werag^lā, n. m. evening. [Kd. *ewāra*]
warm, n. m. sleep. [Kd. *xaw*; cf. Mid. Pers. *xwamr/n* < Av. *x^uafna-*]
wār^lān, n. m. rain. [Kd. *bārān*]
wār^lin, a. lower. [Sin. *xwārig*, Sul. *xwāru*]
werān^la, n. m. ruin. [= Kd.]
wurn^lāy, *wurn-*, v. c. scratch. [Kd. *xurānin*]
wu^līn^lāy, *wu^līn-*, v. t. destroy, demolish. [? Sin. *īuxānin*, Sul. *īuxānin* < **xu^lī-*]
war^lesa, n. f. woollen rope (for tying load on mule, etc.). [Kd. *gures*]
wirāst^lay, *wirāz-*, v. t. sew. [Sul. *dirun*, Sin. *durin*]
wurat^lay, *wuraš-*, v. t. sell. [Kd. *firo(š)tin*]
warat^lāw, n. m. 1. sunshine; 2. sunny side of a hill. [Kd. *xoratāw*]

w^larua, n. f. snow. [Kd. *bafr*]

wār^lāy, v. i. (pres. *wāro*). rain. [Kd. *bārin*]

wur^lāy, *wuria-*, v. i. itch. [Sin. *xuriān*, Sul. *xurin*]

wāraz^lā, see *wāle*.

wīs, a. twenty.

wast^lay, *waz-*, v. i. rise, climb; *ara~*, dismount. [Kd. *sar kaf/wtīn*, etc., but *dā bazin* 'dismount']

wāst^lay, *wāz-*, v. t. 1. request; 2. *hang, (see *hur wāstay*). [1. Kd. *xwāstīn*, *xwāz-*]

wist^lay, *wīz-*, v. t. put, throw; *ara~*, throw down. [Kd. *xistīn*, *dā ~*]

waš, a. pleasant; *~ si^lay*, v. i., be pleasant; *~ tm (m)^sio*, I like him; *~^li*, n. m., pleasure.

[Sin. *xwaš*, Sul. *xoš*, *~i*]

~ kard^lay, v. t. make.

wāš^la, n. m. sparrow-hawk. [= Kd.]

**weš^la*, n. m. (B-C, *wešä*). forest. [Kd. *beša*]

wuš^lk, a. dry. [= Kd.]

weš^līna, n. f. coarse sieve. [Kd. *bežing*]

wašaw^lis, a. beloved; *~^li*, n. m., love. [Kd. *xwaš/xošawis(t)*, *~i*; v. KDS, I, § 220 b]

wat^lay, *waž-*, v. t. *jl ~*, take off clothes.

wāt^lay, *wāč-*, v. t. (pres. *māč-*). say. [Kd. *wutīn*, Sin. *ež-*, *bež-*, Sul. *-le-*]

wet^lay, *weč-*, v. t., sift. [Sul. *bežinawa*, Sin. *bežānīn*]

wit^lay, *us-*, v. i. (pres. *mus-*). sleep. [Sin. *xaftīn*, Sul. *xawtīn*]

w^laywa, n. f. bride. [Kd. *buk*]

waxt, n. m. time. [Ar.]

wiard^lay, *wiar-*, v. i. pass. [Sin. *bigirdīn*, Sul. *burdīn*]

wiārd^lay, (*wiār^lāy*), *wiār-*, v. t. pass (time). [Sin. *bigārdīn*, Sul. *buārdīn*]

wiār^lāy, *wiāria-*, v. p. pass, be passed (of time).

waz-, *wāz-*, *wīz-*, see *wastay*, *wāstay*, *wistay*, resp.

wāz, n. (in the following phrase) *~ čana āwir^ld^lay*, v. t., leave alone, abandon. [= Kd., *~ le hāwir^ldīn / henān*]

w^lazca, n. f. state, condition. [Ar.]

w^lazi, n. f. walnut. [Kd. *göz*]

waž-, see *watay*.

wež^lan, n. m. mastic of the terebinth tree; *~k^lar*, n. m. mastic gatherer. [Kd. *binešt*]

xv^ld^lā, n. m. God; *~hāfīz^li*, n. m., leave-taking. [Kd. *xv(d)ā*]

xug, n. m. pig. [= Kd.]

xvl, a. circling, revolving. [= Kd.]

xīlāfn^lāy, *xīlāfn-*, v. t. put off, distract. [Kd. *xīlāfānīn*; Ar.]

xvln^lāy, *xvln-*, v. t. *awa~*, spin.

xvlor^la, n. m. spinning top. [Kd. *xv^lxv^la*]

xalatn^lāy, *xalatn-*, v. t. deceive. [Kd. *xalatānīn*; Ar. *γalať*]

xuli¹āy, *xulia-*, v. i. *awa~*, spin, wander. [Sin. *xvliān*, Sul. *xvlān*, ~*awa*]

xal¹uz, n. m. charcoal. [= Sul., Sin. *zuxāl*]

xam (*γam*), n. m. worry; ~*b¹ār*, a., sad. [Ar.]

xir¹āb, a. bad; ~*i*, n. m., harm. [Sin. *xirāw*, Sul. *xirāp*, ~*i*; Ar.]

xar¹ik, a. busy, engaged (in). [= Kd.]

xor¹āk, n. m. food. [= Kd.]

xās, a. good. [= Sin., Sul. *bāš*, *čāk*; Ar. *xāšš*]

~*a*, n. m. goodness. [= Sin., Sul. *čāka*]

x¹tl¹a, n. m. tickling; ~ *d¹āy*, v. t., tickle. [Sin. *xitke*, Sul. *xituka*, ~ *dān*]

xāt¹una, n. f. lady. [Kd. *xātun*; Tk.]

xāt¹ira, n. f. *pay ~w*, cpd. prep., for the sake of. [Kd. *bo xātir-i*; Ar.]

xu¹a, n. m. laughter.

xu¹āna, n. f. tray of food. [Kd. *xuān*]

xu¹āy, *xu-*, v. i. laugh. [Kd. *pe kanin*]

xizm¹at, n. m. service; ~*k¹ār*, n. m., servant. [= Kd.; Ar.]

xiz¹āy, *xiz-*, v. i. slip, slide. [Sin. *xiziān*, Sul. *xizān*]

yo, pn. m. (f. *y¹uwa*). one.

yāg¹e, n. f. 1. place; 2. bed. [Kd. *je(ga)*]

yāganis¹in, n. m. successor. [Kd. *je(ga)nišin*]

yāgap¹ā, n. m. foot-print.

yah¹ar, n. m. liver. [Kd. *ǰarg*]

yak, a. one; ~*am*, a., first. [= Kd.]

~*ǰār*, av. utterly, exceedingly. [= Kd.]

yakān¹a, n. m. wild boar. [= Kd.]

yakt¹ir, pn. one another.

yān¹a, n. m. house. [Kd. *māl*, *xānu*; v. Benveniste, *BSL*, 53, 65 f.]

yānz¹a, a. eleven.

y¹are, a. three.

yār¹āy, *yār-*, v. t. (pres. *miyār-*). be able, equal to, cope with, dare. [Kd. *werān* 'dare']

y¹asa, n. f. hand span. [Sin. *bingis*, Sul. *bist*]

y¹awa, n. f. barley. [Kd. *ǰo*]

y¹uwa, see *yo*.

yāwn¹āy, *yāwn-*, v. c. cause to arrive; *we(š)ana ~*, take notice.

yāw¹āy, *yāw-*, v. i. (pres. *miyāw-*). arrive; ~ *pana*, come to the aid of; *ana~*, understand, realize. [Kd. *gain*, *gaištīn*, *pe ~*, *te ~*]

yax, n. m. ice. [= Sin., Sul. *sahot*]

zu, a. early. [= Kd.]

zil, a. big. [= Kd.]

z¹ilfe, n. pl. side locks of hair. [Kd. *zīlf*]

zilm, n. m. tyranny [Ar.]; ~*-u-z¹or*, tyranny, oppression.

- zam^lā*, n. m. bridegroom, son-, brother-in-law; *biay ba ~*, become a bridegroom, consummate the marriage. [Kd. *zāwā*, *bun ba ~*]
zam^lin, n. m. earth. [Kd. *zawī*]
zims^lān, n. m. winter. [Sin. *zusān*, Sul. *zistān*]
zamāw^lanna, n. f. marriage feast, (see *zamā*). [Kd. *zamāwan(d)*]
zinn^la, a. alive. [Sin. *ziniḡ*, Sul. *zin(d)u*]
zang, n. m. bell. [= Kd.]
zang^lol, n. m. knee. [Sul. *ažno*, Sin. *wužing*, *zirāni*; v. A-B, 293, 342]
~ araḡ^lāy, v. t., kneel.
zin^lḡ, n. m. chin. [Sin. *čināka*, Sul. *čanāga*]
zān^lāy, *zān-*, v. t. (pres. *mizān-*). know. [Kd. *zānin*]
zaṛ^l, n. m. money. [= Kd. 'gold']
zor, n. m. force, power [= Kd.]; (see also *zilm*); *~ pay āmāy*, be under stress.
zir^lo, n. m. a white, vegetable powder for washing clothes.
zard, a. yellow.
zar^lif, a. handsome, beautiful; *~^li*, n. m., beauty. [Ar.]
zārol^la, n. m. child; *~^li*, n. m., childhood. [Kd. *min(d)āl*, *~i*; v. A-B, 330]
ziw, n. m. silver. [= Kd.]
zu^lān, n. m. tongue, language. [= Sin., Sul. *zimān*]
zaxm, n. m. wound. [Kd. *zām*, *birin*]
zāy, *z-*, v. i. (pres. *miz-*). give birth. [Kd. *zāin*, *zāy-*]
ziāt^lar, a. more, other. [Kd. *ziātir*]
zi^lāy, *zia-*, v. i. (pres. *mizia-*). *ara~*, go out.

žileqn^lāy, *žileqn-*, v. c. (pres. *mi-*). squash (fruit, etc.).
žilewi^lāy, *žilewia-*, v. i. (pres. *mi-*). move, budge, fidget.
ž^lani, n. f. woman, wife; *~ āwirḡ^lay*, v. t., marry, take a wife. [Kd. *žin*, *~ hāwirdin / henān*]
žanb^lr^lā, n. m. wife's brother. [Kd. *žimbirā*]
žan-u-merḡ^li, n. m. the condition of being man and wife, matrimony.
ž^langa, n. f. rust; *žang-girt^lay*, v. t., rust; *žangas āwirḡdena* = *žange girtan*, it has rusted. [Kd. *žang*, *~ girtin*]
žan^lāy, *žan-*, v. t. (pres. (*mi*)*žan-*). 1. shut (door, etc.); 2. churn. [Kd. *žan(d)in*]
žini^lāy, *žinia-*, v. p. (of *žanāy*). *žini^lā*, a., shut, closed.
žar^laži, n. f. partridge. [Kd. *kaw*]
žiw^lāy, *žiw-*, v. i. (pres. *mīžiw-*). live. [Kd. *žiān*]

English–Hawrami and Gorani Index

In the following index (kindly compiled for the most part by my wife), beside the Hawrāmi material recorded above, practically all the vocabulary contained in Hadank's edition of Mann's Gorāni material is included, together with the Shabaki Bājalāni published in *BSOAS*, 18 (1956). All the material has, as far as possible, been transcribed according to the same system as above, to avoid confusion (but the user will still need to acquaint himself with Mann's transcription and Hadank's peculiar arrangement in order to trace words in the original). A considerable number of words have been reinterpreted in form or meaning in the index, either on the evidence given by Hadank or on other evidence, mainly Kurdish, impossible to quote in detail. Although all forms (other than L and Sh) must accordingly be considered as conjectural, I am confident that they will prove to represent the sources more accurately than before.

It is worth noting that some of Mann's shorter vocabularies, especially Au, B and G, contain quite a high proportion of Kurdish words.

Abbreviations

Au	Auramānī (Mann)	L	Luhōnī (MacKenzie)
B	Bīwanījī (Mann)	R	Rijābī (Mann)
Bj	Bājalānī (Mann)	S	Sayyidī (Mann)
G	Gahwāraī (Mann)	Sh	Shabakī (MacKenzie, <i>BSOAS</i>)
K	Kandūlaī (Mann)	Z	Zardaī (Mann)
=	'the same in'	≈	'approximately the same in'

Abandon L *āstay jīā*, K 218 *hāstin*; L *wāz čana āwirday*.

able, be L *yārāy*: v. can.

about L *ba . . . -awa*, *ja bābat-u*: v. approximately.

above L *sar-u . . . -awa*; K *bar*, *bālā*, *sarawa*, *čuar* ≈ Bj.

absolutely L *har*.

abundant L *fīrāwān* = R.

accept L *qubul karday*.

acceptance K *qawul*.

accepted L *qubul*.

accordingly K *bas* (!).

account K *hasāw*: on — of L *ja bona-w*, *war-u*.

accustomed, become K 178 *čāšīāyn*.

ache L s. v. *kolinj*: v. hurt.
 across L *sar-u* . . . -ana.
 adhere L *likiāy*.
 adorn L *awaṛāznāy*.
 advantage L *fāyda*, *sud*.
 advice L *močiāri*, *tagbir*.
 adze L *tirešta*, K *tarašta*.
 affair L *māmaṭa* ≈ K; K *bāw*; Bj **šul*.
 affix L *liknāy*.
 afraid, be L *tarsāy*.
 after L *dimāw*, K *dimā*; L *šona-w*, Bj
 na šun-a; K *bād kī*.
 afternoon v. evening.
 afterwards L *dimā(wa)*, K *dimāra*.
 again L *disān*; K *dubāra*, *hamčawa*; Bj
 ham; B *dujāra*.
 against L *ba* . . . -awa; K *piāy*.
 age L *čumr*.
 ago L *čewaṭ*: long — L *awsā*.
 agriculture G *sawzikālī*.
 aid, come to — of L *yāwāy pana*.
 aim L *mišta*, *mišt-girtay*.
 alas! L *hay dād*, *řo*.
 alert L *hošiār*, K *hušiār*.
 alight L *awaništay*.
 alive L *zinna*.
 all L *gird* = K; K *hama*, Bj *hamu*; G
 gišt = S.
 allow L *āstay*, K 218 *hāstīn*, Bj 416 *ārz-*.
 almond K *wāhām*, G *bāyam*.
 alone L (ba) *taniā* = K, S *taynā*.
 also K *ham* = BjGRZ; Sh (14) *če*.
 always L *hamiša*, *har* = K.
 ambush K *kula*.
 among L *dile*.
 ancestors Bj *ābād*.
 and L *u*, *wa*.
 anew Bj *sar ča nu*.
 anger L *qini*; K *qār*.
 angle K *guša*.
 angry L *cādız*, *tuřa*.
 animal K *jānawar*.

ankle K *qāpuli*, G *qāp*.
 announce K 217 *jār kišāyn*.
 annoyance K *xafat*.
 another v. other.
 answer L *juāb*, K *juāw*.
 ant G *miruža*.
 anus L *qinga* ≈ KG.
 anxiety L *marāq*.
 any L *hič*.
 anything K *čiš yua*.
 appear (sun) L *war kawtay*, K 180
 kaftan.
 appetite K *aštāya*.
 apple L *sāwi*, K *sāi*, G *siw*.
 approve L *pasann karday*.
 approximately K 235 *ba qad*, S *wa qay*.
 apricot L *šelāne*; K *čaqālī*; G *zardalū*:
 — soup K *qaysi-āw*.
 harbour L *kapra*.
 arm L *bāl* = KG; S *zand*: upper — L *qoṭ*.
 armpit K (bin) *kaš*.
 army K *qušan*; Bj *laškar*.
 arrange L *řek wistay*.
 arrive L *yāwāy* ≈ K 200: cause to — v.
 convey.
 arrow L *tira* ≈ G.
 articles K *aspāw*.
 artisan K *sanātkār*.
 as L *jiāti*, *jiāy*: K *waxtay* ≈ Bj: — much
 as L *ennaw*.
 ash K *samāt*, *xuṭ* = G.
 ashamed, be Au 389 *taqia kirdin*; B 429
 xalatiā = Z.
 ask L *parsāy* ≈ K 188, S.
 at L *damī*.
 attack K 216 *hay kard*.
 attendant L *norakar*.
 attending upon L *diār* . . . -awa.
 attentive v. alert.
 auger K *matī*.
 aunt L *lālo-*, *māmo-žani*, *matia* ≈ K; G
 mimi.

authority L *saltanat*.
 autumn L *pāiz* ≈ KBjG.
 await K 211 *tāsim kard*.
 awareness L *hāy*, *hoš*, K *huš*.
 away from L *pašt ba*.

 Back L *māzi*, *kolinj*; K *pašt*, Bj *pišt* = G; K *kul*, *šun* = Bj: small of — K *tatik*; G *siwani*.
 back-sight of rifle L *mantareza*.
 bad L *xirāb*, K *xarāw*; L *bad*, S *bay*; K *āmal*.
 badger (!) K *čālaka*.
 baggage K *bina*.
 balance v. remainder.
 ball L *topa*.
 bank K *kanār*.
 bare v. naked.
 barefoot L *pāwiruā*.
 bargain L *māmala*.
 bark L *gafāy*.
 bark of tree K *tuk dāri*.
 barley L *yawa*, Bj *yaw* = GRSh, K *yaya*, *giāw*.
 basil K *ṛayhān* = G.
 basin L *lagān*.
 bastinado L *falāqa karday*.
 bat Sh *šamkorik*.
 bath L *ḥimām*.
 bathed L *ḥimāmlamiš*.
 be L *biay* ≈ K 185, et al.
 beak L *dannuk* ≈ K.
 bear L *hašša* ≈ K; G *xirs*.
 bear v. give birth.
 beard L *ṛiš* = KGSh.
 beast of burden L *wilāx*.
 beat L *kuāy* ≈ K 218, Au.
 beautiful L *nāyāb*, *zarif*; K *qašang*, *xās*.
 beauty L *nāyābi*, *zarifi*, *sā-w gardani*.
 because L *čun*, K *čunkı*: — of K *pay*; G *arāy*.
 become L *biay ba*; Bj 414 *gīnā* (?).

bed L *yāge*; K *taxt(i)*.
 bee K *hang*; G *wawa*.
 beestings K *āxuz*.
 beetle L *qolānče*, K *xulāči*.
 before L *wał*, *war-u*, K *var*, Bj *warwari*, G *war*; K *piš*.
 beforehand K *varana*.
 beg L *awalāliāy* ≈ K 208, Au; L *suāl karday*.
 beggar L *suālkar*.
 begging L *suāla*, *suālکاری*.
 begin L *das karday ba* ≈ K 213; K 187 *banā bi*.
 behaviour L *hursta-w-aranišlay*, *ṛaftār* = K.
 behind K *pašt*: from — L *dimāwa*, K *dimāra*, Bj *bi dim*; Bj *ča pištawa*.
 behold! L *ānā*, *inā*.
 believe K 183 *nun* **bard*: would you — it! L *tumaz* ≈ K 211.
 bell L *zang* = K.
 bellows K *mušadam*.
 belly v. stomach.
 beloved L *wašawis*.
 below K *wār(iawa)*: v. downwards: L *čer-u . . . -ana*.
 bend K *xir*.
 bend down L *aranāmiāy*.
 bent L *lār*.
 beside L *lā*, Bj *či lā* (?).
 betrothal L *hijbī*.
 betrothed L *dasgirān(a)* = K, G *dazürān*.
 better (L =) K *xāstar*.
 between L *bayn-u*.
 bewildered K *hāžwāž*.
 big L *gawra* = KBjG; L *zıl* = K; K *qay*.
 bile K *zāla* = G; Z *geya*.
 bin K *kanu*.
 bind L *awapetay*, *bināy*, *bastay*.
 bird L *palawar*; K *bāldār* = G; K *mal* = B.
 birth v. give birth.

- bit v. morsel.
 bitch L *dala*.
 bite L *qapa*; K *kuta*: L *gastay*, *qap girtay*.
 bitter K *tāl*.
 black L *siāw* = KSh; K *siā* = G.
 blacksmith K *āsingar*.
 blade L *dam*.
 blast you! L s. v. *giže*.
 bleat K 209 *qālinā*.
 blessed K *muāarak*.
 blind L *kor*.
 blocked, be L *giriāy*.
 blood L *wini* = K; Bj *hun*; G *xun*.
 blossom G *qumča*.
 blow v. slap.
 blue L *kawa*, K *kawawa*, *kawu*, Sh *ko*.
 blunder L *nadāni*.
 blush L *gelāy ja fang*.
 boar L *yakāna*; K *tākān*, *xu*.
 board L *taxta* = K; K 229 *alwār*.
 body L (c) *annām*; K *laš*, *qay*.
 boil L *giriāy* ≈ K 187: L *giriāy* ≈ Au 382.
 bond K *aqdnāma*.
 bone L *peša*; K *suxān* = G.
 bonnet L *kilāwa*.
 book L *kiteb*, K *kitāw* = G.
 booty Bj *yaxtarma*.
 bosom L *bāxala*.
 both K *har du* = Bj.
 boundless K *bi-sāmān*.
 bow L *kamān*: v. bowstring.
 bower L *kapra*.
 bowl Bj *kāsa*; K *kučala*, *kamuła*, *jām*.
 bowstring K *ži-kamān*.
 box L *sin(n)oq*, K *sinuq*, G *sanüq*.
 boy L *kuř* ≈ KSh.
 brain L *mažg*, G *mayz*.
 brain pan (?) K *malāži* [Kd. *malāšu* 'palate']
 branch L **laqa* ≈ K; G *šāx*.
 branching K *člčl*.
 brand K *dāx(a)*.
 brass G *birinj*.
 brave L *āzā*.
 bread L *nān* = KBG; K *kuliri*.
 break L *māfiāy*, K 204 *miřiā*; R 461 *šikiā* = Z: L *māfiāy* ≈ Au 387, Bj; K 204 *mārd*; G 443 *šikani*.
 breakfast K *čāšt*, *nāštā*.
 breast L *mama* ≈ G; L *sina* = K.
 breath L *hanāsa* = KG.
 bridal dress L *čā(r)šua*.
 bride L *waywa*, K *wawa*, G *wawī*.
 bridegroom L *zamā*, (K *zāmā*).
 bridge L *pirdi* = K; G *pil* ≈ S.
 bridle L *layām*.
 brigand L *čata*.
 bright L *fošin* = K.
 brightness K *fošināi*.
 bring L *āwirday*, K 178 *āwī/urđ* = AuBj BGSh.
 bring out K 179 *bar āwurd* ≈ GZ; B 428 *dar āwurd* ≈ S.
 broad K *pian*.
 broadcast L *walā*.
 broken K *šaq šir*, *wird* ≈ G.
 broom K *gizi* ≈ G.
 brothel L *fāhišaxāna*.
 brother L *birā* ≈ KBjBGSh; K *kā(ka)*.
 brother-in-law L *žanbirā*; v. bridegroom.
 brown L *qāwai*; K *hul* (*fang*).
 brushwood K *čukul čina*.
 bucket K *duła*, *juāya*.
 budge L *žilewiāy*.
 bull L *gāwa*.
 bullet K *gulla* = Bj.
 bunch L *hoša*.
 bundle K *bina*.
 burn L *solay*; K 204 *sučiā* = Au; G 443 *suz*: L *sočnāy*: (pain) K 204 *tuziā*.
 burnt, half- wood K *sar čilusk*.
 burr (?) K *kamil*.
 bury K 203 *spār*-.

bush L *hažga*, *mitka*; K *dār(i)ču*.
 bushel L s. v. *tanaka*.
 business v. affair.
 busy L *xarik* = K.
 but L *balām*.
 butter L *kare*: (clarified) L *ḥuan* = K.
 buttermilk, dried L *kaški* ≈ K.
 buttock K *smt*.
 buy L *asāy* ≈ K 203.
 by L *ba*.

Cabob L *kabāb*, G *kawāw*.
 calamity L *balā*.
 calf L *goraka*: (of leg) L *puza*, G *püz*; K *paḥpā*.
 call L *čīriay* ≈ K 214; Au 389 *čīrnā*: K 193 *wān-* = Au: K 214 *dang kard*.
 camel G *šutur*, Sh *ḥuštur*.
 camouflage sheet K *dī(w)jāma*.
 camp L *manzila*.
 can L *tāwāy* ≈ K 189, AuZSh; B 429 *tānts* = G.
 cap L *kilāwa* ≈ K.
 caravan L *kārawān* ≈ K.
 caravanserai K *kārwānsarā*.
 care L *hošiārī*.
 carefree K *tulak*.
 careful L *hošiār*; K *mitawajī*.
 careless K *xāfil*.
 caress K *kāy karda*.
 carpet L *qālia*.
 carry L *barday*: v. take.
 carry out L *ba jā āwirday*, *barday sar*.
 cartridge-belt K *kisa-kamar*.
 case L s. v. *ḥāl*.
 castle L *qasra*.
 castor oil plant K *kīrnay*.
 cat L *kīta* = K; L *pišile*, B *piši* = GZ.
 catch K 180 *gir āwurd*.
 catch fire L *er war (ana)biay*, Au 390 *āwir girt*.
 caught, be K 178 *gir āma*.

cavalcade L *suāra*.
 cave L *maḥa*; K *aškaf*.
 cemetery K *qawrasān*; Bj *gurisān*.
 centre L *dileḥāsa* ≈ G; K *naha*.
 chaff K *simar*; Sh *kā*.
 chance, by K *qazārā*.
 change (money) L *bāqī*.
 change L *fāḥāy*: K 205 *guḥiā*.
 channel L *qama*: v. watercourse.
 charcoal L *xaluz*, G *zuxāl*.
 chase K 197 *ḥišk dā*.
 chase out K 210 *tārinā*.
 chatter L *čanāka dāy*.
 cheapness K *arzāni*.
 cheat K *šiwabāz*.
 cheek L *gip*, K *gup* = G.
 cheese G *panir*.
 cherry L *ālubālu*, *gelās*.
 chest L *sina* = K: v. box.
 chick L *juḥale*; B *jūlik*.
 chicken v. hen.
 chick pea Sh *nīho*; v. pea.
 child L *zārola*, K *zāru*; L *ḥola*, K *ḥula*; K *layra/i*; Au *wirdikla*; B *mināl* = G; Sh *āwel*.
 childhood L *zārolai*.
 chin L *čanāka*, *zinj* = GSh; K *zanax*.
 chisel K *askana*.
 choose (!) Au 383 *bižnā*.
 chop L *anjanīay*, (*ara*)*pātay*.
 chopped L *anjanīā*.
 churn L s. v. *haliza*: L *žanāy*, *šilaqnāy*.
 circle B *gird*.
 circling L *xvl*.
 circumference K 252 *halqa zamin*.
 cistern K *čālāw*: v. pit.
 claw K *čing* ≈ G.
 clever K *dānā*.
 cliff L *mā*.
 climb L (*hur*) *wastay*: cause to — L *hur waznāy*.
 clitoris L *baloka* ≈ G.

cloak, felt K *farajī*.
 clock L *sačāta*.
 clod K *kvlu*.
 close to Bj *dam-i*.
 closed L *žiniā*.
 clothes L *ǰile* ≈ K; K *barg*, *řaxt*: old — K *pařo*.
 cloud L *hawr* = KG, Sh *cawr*.
 clove L *mexaki*.
 coagulate L *girsāy* ≈ K 185.
 coat L *kawā*, K *kuā*; K *dilā*; G *řaxt*.
 cock L *kalařer*.
 coffee L *qāwa*: — coloured L *qāwai*.
 coffin L *tābut*.
 cold L *sard* = Au: L *sardā* = K; Bj *sarmā*.
 collapse K 205 *řia-*.
 collar K *yaqī*.
 colonel K *sartip* = Bj.
 colour L *řanga* ≈ K.
 colt L *ǰuānu*.
 comb L *řāna*: (cock's) K 274 *popa*.
 come L *āmāy* ≈ K 177, AuBjRSZSh; B 428 *hāma* = G.
 come about L *sar āmāy*.
 come across L *tuř-u . . . āmāy*.
 come back K 178 *āmāwa*.
 come forth L *bar āmāy* ≈ K 178, Au; K 178 *ziāwa*.
 comfort K *damāx i čāx*.
 command L (c)*amra*: L *farmāwāy*, K 206 *farmā-*.
 commander-in-chief S *sarhang*.
 companion Sh *hamrā* ≈ BGRZ.
 compassion L s. v. *bazai*.
 complaint L **řikāt*.
 complete L *barday sar*.
 concerned L *darbas(-u)*.
 concerning L *ǰa bābat-u*.
 condition L *wazca*, *řarta*.
 conduct v. behaviour.
 confectioner K *qannāt*.

confused K *hāřwāř*: be — L *řewiāy* ≈ K 206.
 consciousness v. awareness.
 consent v. acceptance.
 consider K 215 *řikr kard*.
 constantly L *hamiřa*; K *hay*.
 consummate marriage L s. v. *zamā*.
 contact L s. v. *taqīāy*.
 convenient K *řāhat*.
 convey L *yāwnāy* ≈ K 199.
 cook Au *āřpaz*.
 cooking oil v. butter.
 cope with L *yārāy*.
 copper G *mis*.
 copulate L *gāy*.
 copulation L *gāni*.
 corn K *čina*, *xala* = AuG.
 cornel L *birālui*.
 corner K *guřa*.
 corpse K *laš*.
 correct K *durus*.
 correctness K *řāři*.
 cotton K *pama*: — cloth K *halāwa*.
 cough L *qoza*: L *qozāy* ≈ K 214; K 214 *kufānin*.
 counsel v. advice.
 counterfeit coins K *piłpiłi*.
 country L *walāt*, K *vilāt*.
 courage K *zāla*.
 cousin L *māmo-*, *lālo-*, *matia-zā*; Au *āmuzā*.
 cover K 188 *puřā*.
 cow L *māngāwa* ≈ Sh; Bj *mugāw*.
 crab L *qiržāngi*.
 crane (?) K *huqār*.
 crawling K *ǰulaǰulař*.
 crippled L *goř*.
 crop (bird's) K 237 **ǰiqıldān*.
 crop(s) Sh *xayla*.
 cross-legged L s. v. *čuārmerda*.
 crow K *qalāy* ≈ G.
 crumple Au 388 *řāknā*.

crupper K *pālm*.
 cry (for help) L *dād*, *hāwār*.
 cry K 215 *buīn* -: v. weep.
 crystal K *bīlur*.
 cudgel L *telā*.
 cummerbund L *bibīn*.
 cunning L *ʿayār*; K *zīring*: K *fana*, *šiwa*.
 cup Bj *kāsa*.
 curds Sh *māst* ≈ G.
 curdle v. coagulate.
 curdled milk (?) K *karra*: v. butter.
 curl K *zūlf*: v. lock.
 curry-comb L *qāšāw*.
 cushion K *sarinā*.
 cut L *biīyāy* ≈ K 184, BGRZSh; K 189
tāš-, v. shave.

Daily K *ḥui*.
 damage K *qayš*.
 damp L *nīmīnāk*; K *taf*.
 dance K 188 *hur paīāyn*.
 dangle K 180 *ālūčīn-ara*: v. hang.
 dare L *yārāy* ≈ Sh; K 189 *tāwā*.
 dark L *tārik* = KG.
 date Bj *xurmā*.
 daughter L *kināče* ≈ KSh*Z; B *kullaki*;
 G *dita*.
 daughter-in-law v. bride.
 dawn L *šafaq*; Bj *bayānia*.
 day L *ḥo* = Sh, K *ḥu*, Bj *ḥuž* = BGRZ:
 — before yesterday K *pari*, Sh *paray*:
 — after tomorrow Sh *perāy*.
 deaf K *kāf*.
 dearness K *gīrāni*.
 death L *marg*.
 deceiver K *fanbāz*, *šiwabāz*.
 deception K *fan(d)a*; R *gul*: v. trickery.
 decide L *araniāy*; K 197 *qarār dā*.
 deed K *kār(a)*.
 deep K 261 *qul* (!).
 defecate L *gu karday* ≈ K 216.
 degree L *darāja*.

deign v. command.
 delay K *mulat*.
 demand L *dāwā*.
 demolish L *wuīnāy*.
 demon L *dew*, *dirinj*.
 deputy Bj *waki*.
 desert L *čol*, *biābān*; K *xarāwa*.
 desire L *ārazu*, *āwāt*, *marāq*.
 desirous L *ārazumann*, *tamādār*.
 destroy L *fawīnāy*, *wuīnāy*.
 destroyed L *kāwīl*, *sarnūgum*.
 detailed L *mīfasal*.
 dew L *šawnīm* ≈ K 283, G.
 diamond L *almās*.
 die L *marday* ≈ K 223, BjG, B 432 *mīrd*:
 (animals) K 224 *tupīā*.
 difficult L *nāfahāt*; K *saxt*.
 dig L *kannay* ≈ K 218.
 dig up K 209 *aspār kard*, 218 *hur kana*.
 dirty K *čitkin*.
 discover v. find.
 disgusted L *bezār*, K *bizār*.
 dish, wooden K *tašpi*, *nānašān*.
 dismount L *arawastay*.
 dispute K *marāfa*.
 distant v. far.
 distract L *xīlāfnāy*.
 distress L s. v. *paka*.
 distressed L *nāfahāt*.
 distribute L *baxšāy*, K 183 *baš*-.
 disturbance L *šiloq*; K *zala*.
 do L *karday* ≈ K 207 et al., B 431 *kīrd*.
 document K *nāma*.
 doff L *bar āwīrday*, *jīl watay*; K 218
kana.
 dog L *tuta* ≈ KBGZ; K *tīl*; Sh *sipa* =
 Bj: he-dog L *gamāl* = K.
 dogwood tree L *birāluī*.
 don L *anakarday*, *pošāy* ≈ K 188.
 done, be L *kīriāy*.
 donkey L *har* = KAu, Sh *haḥ*?: she —
 L *māhara*: baby — L *holiar*.

donkey-load K *xarwār* = Bj.
 door L *bara* = KG; K *darwāza*.
 door-frame L *čuārčo*.
 dough K *hamir* = Au: burnt — K
 **kawlaka-sučiā*.
 dove K *kuluri*.
 down(wards) L *wār*, K *a-*, *va-*, *sara-wār*,
 Bj *wāraw*; K *čir(ā)*.
 dragon K *aždahā*.
 drain-pipe K *gunjāw*.
 dream Sh *horm*: v. sleep.
 dress L *čā(r)šua* = K.
 drink L *(awa)wārday* ≈ K 193, Sh.
 drink up L *hur luštay*.
 drip K 190 *čuř āma*.
 drive K 199 *řān-*, 197 *hřšk dā*.
 drive away K 210 *tārinā*.
 drive out Bj 410 *bar āwind*.
 drizzle L *nim wārāy*.
 drum K *dahuł*.
 dry L *wušk*, K *wřšk*, Sh *hřšk*.
 duck K *kariāi*; G *mām^rrāwi*.
 dumb K *basazuān*: v. unfortunate.
 dung, cow L *sawro* ≈ K; K *tapāli*: horse
 — L *qarsaqul*: sheep — *piřqali*.
 dunghill L *sawrogā*.
 dusk L *řafaq*.
 dwell K 224 *niřt*.
 dyeing K *řangrazi*.

Each L *har*.
 each other v. one another.
 eagle L *halu*.
 ear L *goř* = Sh; K *guř* = G: (of corn) v.
 sprig.
 early L *zu*, Sh *zi*.
 earn L *kāřibi karday* ≈ K 215.
 earth L *zamin* = GZ; Bj *zimi*, *xāk*; Sh
 bil: v. ground.
 earthenware pot K *guři*, *kařksāw*.
 earthquake K *bumalarza*.
 east K *xwaralāt*, G *warhalāt*.

eat L *wārday* ≈ K 193, BjBSh; B 430
 ward = G.
 eaves K *ličbāni*, *pāsār*.
 edge L *qarāx*, *pař*.
 effort K *hawł*.
 egg L *hela*, K *hila*, G *hāya*: scrambled —
 K *hilařuana*, G *hāyřuan*.
 eight L *hařt* = Sh.
 eighteen L *hařda* = Sh.
 eighty L *hařtā* = Sh.
 either K *yā*.
 elbow L *arařno*, K *qy ariřni*; G *qy kuli*;
 Z *kunāriřsk*.
 elder L *řiřčarma* ≈ G.
 eleven L *yānza*, Sh *yāzda*.
 embrace L *bāxala*; K *bāuš*.
 emerge L *bar řiay* ≈ Au 386, Bj.
 empty K *hāli*.
 enclosed, be Bj 415 *arakāsiā*.
 endless K *bi-vāya*.
 enemy L *diřman*, R **duřman*.
 engaged v. busy.
 enough Au *was*.
 equal, be — to L *yārāy*.
 erect L *bal*.
 escape K 201 *bar luā*.
 eternity L *čazal*.
 European K *řarangi*.
 even L *hatā*.
 evening L *weragā*, K *virai*; G. *iwāra*.
 every L *har* = Bj; L *gı(rd)* = KBGRZ.
 everybody K *har kas*, *har yu*.
 everything Bj *giřt* = GRZ; B *harčt*.
 evident L *āřkiriā*, K *āřkār*.
 ewe L *maya* = K; G *miř*.
 ewer L *āřtāwe*.
 exceedingly L *yakjār*.
 except L *řayr-u*.
 exchange K *āliřt*: L *(awa)řārāy*.
 exhausted L s. v. *paka*.
 exist v. L § 28, K 226, etc.
 expect R 463 *čamařā bi*.

explain K 212 *hāli kard*.
 eye L *čam* = KAuZShR 463; K *čaš* = G.
 eyeball G *gilāra*.
 eyebrow L *biro* ≈ KG; Sh *qāš*.
 eyelash K *bižāng* = G.
 eyelid K *pīla* = G.
 eye-socket K *kāsay čam* ≈ G; G *kānīkī čaš*.
 Face L *čiručam, dida, řuxsār, řua* ≈ KG;
 G *damī čaš*.
 facing L *řu ba, řu-aw; tuš-u*, K *tüš*.
 faction Bj *lā*.
 faeces L *gu*.
 faint K *māna*: v. tired.
 falcon L *bāz*; K *šamqār*; G *bālāwān*.
 fall L (*ara*)*kawtay*, K 180 *kaftan* ≈ Z,
 Bj 410 *kat* = BGSh; Au 381 *gnā*, K
 180 *-ng-*.
 fall upon L *war anabiay*.
 falsehood L *dirue*.
 fame L *dang*.
 family K *kulfat, yāna, dudamān* ≈ G.
 famine K *gīrānī*.
 famous L *nāmadār*.
 far L *dur* = K; Bj *dūraw*; K 252 *hawāy*.
 farm K *gaya*.
 fart K *tiř, tis*.
 fasten K 215 *qāyim kard*.
 fat K *pim*: v. butter.
 father L *tāta* ≈ K; K *kākā*; Bj *bāw* ≈
 BG, Sh *bābo*.
 fear L *tarsi*; K *haywat, tāw, xuf*: L
tarsāy ≈ K 189, Sh.
 feather L *pal* = K.
 fellow K *yāru*: fine — L *bāramak*.
 felt K *namay*: — cloak K *farajī*.
 female L *me*.
 fence K *parčīn*.
 fever K *yāw*.
 few K *yak čīn*.
 fidget L *žilewiāy*.

fifteen L *pānza*, Sh *pāzda*.
 fifty L *panjā* = K 122; Sh *paynja*.
 fig Sh *hanjir*.
 fight L *gižiāy*.
 fill L *pař karday* ≈ K 210.
 filly L *nomā*.
 finally L *natijana*.
 find L *awa-estay*; K 210 *pIyā kard*,
vizin(awa).
 fine L *nāyāb*: L *wurd*, K *wird* ≈ G.
 fine fellow L *bāramak*.
 finger L *angusa, kılka* ≈ KGSh.
 finger, index G *kılıkı šāyid*: middle —
 G — *diliřāsin*: ring — G — *birātüta*:
 little — G — *süta*.
 finger-guard Sh *qaynāx*.
 fire L *er*, K *āwir* = AuSh; G *āyır*.
 fire (gun) L *taqnāy*.
 firewood L *hezime* ≈ GSh.
 first L *yakam*.
 fish L *māsāwi*, K *māsāi*, G *māsi*.
 fisherman K *māsāwgir*.
 fist K *panja, mišt*: v. handful.
 fit L *sāq*.
 five L *panj* = K 122, Sh.
 flag L *ālāya, baydāxa*.
 flame L **bīlesa*.
 flin L *tawančaxmāx*.
 floor K *bin*.
 flour L *hārdi*, K *ārdi* ≈ Sh.
 flow K 212 *čuřa kard*.
 flower L *wili*.
 flute L *lule*.
 fly Sh *magaz*: L *piřāy*; K 220 *bāl gird*.
 foal L *juānu*.
 foam L *kaf*.
 fodder L *ālīf*, K *alīf*.
 fold K *tiriņj*.
 follow L *kawtay šona-w*, K 180 *kaftan a*
šun, 225 *niā a šun*.
 following L *šona-w*.
 food L *čāšti* = Au; L *xorāk*, K *xurāk*.

foot L *pā* = K; L *qāč*; K *pal*, *qul*: (of mountain) K *pāča ku*: v. leg.
 foot, on K *piāda*.
 footprint L *yāgapā*, K *yāy(a) pā*.
 for L *pay* = KAu; K *pari*; Bj *ara*, *bo*.
 force L *zor*.
 ford G *wiār*, K *bigār*.
 forehead L *taweła*, K *tıla*, G *tiwt* ≈ K (*tüt*).
 foreign L *γarib*.
 fore-sight (of rifle) L *nišāne*.
 forest L *dārisān*, **weša*.
 forgive L *baxšāy*.
 fork (of road) L *duařā*.
 forked K *dua laqāna*.
 form K *qay*.
 fortune L *hāt*, *baxta*.
 forty L *čil* = K 122, Sh.
 forwards K *piš*.
 foster-mother L *dāyāna*.
 four L *čuār* = K 122, BjSh.
 fourteen L *čuārda* ≈ KSh.
 fox L *řuāsa* ≈ KG.
 fragment L *qut*: v. piece.
 free L *āzād*; K *harda*(?): K *muft*: get — L *war (ana)biay*.
 free L *barallā karday*; K 196 *var dā* ≈ Bj 413; K 216 *vel kard*.
 freeze K 192 *taziā*; Au 382 *sareni*; Bj 414 *řač*.
 fresh K *tāza* = Bj.
 friend K *dus*, *yāru*.
 friendship K *āšti*.
 frog L *qurwāqi* ≈ G.
 from L *ja . . . -awa*, K *ja*, *ča*, *čana* ≈ AuBjSZ; B *až* = G.
 frost Bj *zuqumi*.
 fruit L *mewa(hāt)*, K *miwa*, *piša*.
 fuel v. firewood.
 full L *pař* = K.
 fur K *pustin*, *tuk*.
 furniture L *dileyāna*.

furrow K *hil* = G.
 further L *itir*; K *hani*.

Gad-fly K *xarangza*.
 gain K *nař*.
 gaiters v. puttees.
 game L *načir*; K *řikār*: (children's) K *kāy*; *qulqulāni*.
 garden L *bāx(ča)* = K; L *gutzār*.
 gardener L *bāx(č)awān* ≈ K.
 garlic K *sir*.
 gate K *bāw*; G *bara*, *bargāna*.
 gather K 186 *řam bi*, 212 *řam kard*, 190 *čm*.
 gazelle L *āška*; K *āhu* ≈ G.
 gelding K *āxta*.
 gesture K *ašāra*.
 get up L *hur estay*, *hur zāy* ≈ K 190: v. stand up.
 ghoul K *xol* (? *xul*).
 girl L *kīnāče* ≈ KSh.
 girth L *tang*.
 give L *dāy* ≈ K 194, AuBjBGR.
 give birth L *zāy* ≈ K 202.
 given, be L *diriāy*.
 glass L *řiše*: (tumbler) *barzaq*.
 glowing K *dāx*.
 gnat K *huřa*, *paša*.
 go L *luāy* ≈ K 200, AuBjRSZSh; B 430 *raft* = G; L *řiay* ≈ Au 386, B.
 go about L *gelāy* ≈ K 219.
 go after L *kawtay řona-w*: v. follow.
 go away K 181 *durawa kařt*.
 go forth L *bar luāy* ≈ K 201, Sh: v. emerge.
 go on! L *āday*.
 go out L *araziāy*, K 178 *ziāwa*.
 go past L *pana řiay*.
 goad L *nařize*.
 goat L *biza* = AuSh; G *bızın*: he-goat L *sābrin*, G *sāwrin* = K: v. ibex.
 †

God L *xvdā* = K; Bj *xuā*: — willing! L *išallā*.

gold L *āltun*.

good L *xās* = KBjGS; K *waš* = AuG.

good deed K *xāsikari*.

good looks L *juānxāsi*.

goodness L *xāsa*.

goose K *qāz* = G.

gorge L *gīlua*; K *daṛa*.

grain K *dāna*, *xala*: pounded — Sh *degma*.

grain-sack L *hoṛ*.

gram, green L *māša*.

granary L *hamār*, Bj *amār*.

grandchild L *kuṛazā* ≈ K; L *kināčazā*.

grandfather L *bābā* = K; K *tāta gawri*;
G *bāwāy bāwā*: great — L *bābā gawra*.

grandmother L *māmā*; K *nana gawri*.

grandson G *kuṛay kuṛa*.

grape L *hanguri* ≈ GSh; K *angur(i)* ≈
Au; K s. v. *bul*: unripe — K *qura*.

grape-syrup K *dušāw*.

grasp K *gir*.

grass L *giwāw* = Au; K *giāw* = G.

grasshopper K *kula*; G *malakur*.

grave Bj *gur*.

graze L *lawāfiāy* ≈ K 190: L *taqiāy* č.

Great Bear L **ḥaftawāna*.

greedy K *čils*.

green L *sawz* = KSh.

grey L *kawa*.

greybeard L *ṛiščarma* ≈ G.

greyhound K *tānji*.

griddle K *sāj*.

grind L *hāṛāy*, K 213 *hāṛa kard*.

groom L *maytar*: L *qāšāw karday*.

ground K *bumi*, *bin*: v. earth.

guest L *memān* ≈ Sh.

gullet K *nāqir*.

gully L *darbann*, *gīlua*.

gun L *tifang* ≈ BjB: — barrel L *lule*.

gunpowder L *darmān* ≈ Au.

gut v. intestines.

gutter K *pīlura*.

Hail K 287 *tawana žili* ≈ G.

hair L *qize*; K *titika*, *mu* = G; Sh *pirč*.

half L *nim* = KS; K *kut* = G; L s. v. *dim*.

halter K *awsār*.

hammer K *čakuš*.

hand L *das* = KBjSSh; K *daž*.

handful L *lāmīšta*, *tika*; L s. v. *mīšta*
≈ K.

handsome L *juānxās*, *zarif*.

hang L *wāstay*.

hang down L *ara-ātočiāy*.

hang up L *hur wāstay*, *dārara karday*;
K 180 *ālučin-ara*.

happen L *sar āmāy*.

happiness L *šādī*.

hard L *ṛaq* = K.

hare L *hawreša* ≈ KAu; Bj *haroša* ≈ G:
young — K *xirnāqi*.

harm L *xirābi*.

harmless L *basazuān*: v. unfortunate.

hate L *qini*.

have L § 28; Bj 413 *dār-* = Sh.

hawk, sparrow- L *wāša*, K *vāša*.

hay v. fodder.

hazel-nut K *finuq*.

he L *ād*, *ed*; G *ān*, *ā* = R.

head L *sara* ≈ KBjGSh; K *damṛu*.

headman L *kexā*.

healthy K *čāx*.

heap L *komā*; K 211 *tārimta*; Sh *tāya*.

hear L *ažnawīay* ≈ Au 388; K 205
šinaft = BGRZ; L *goš č biay*, K 197
guš dā.

heart L *dīl* = BG; K *zīl*.

hearth L *oṛāxa*; K *āwiryā*; Au *kuānig*.

heat L *garmā*.

heaven L (č) *āsmān* = G: L *bahašt*.

heavy K *qurs*.

heel K *qy pāžinga*.
 height L s. v. *qad-u*.
 hell L *jahannam*.
 help K *kumak*; Bj *dasi*: cry for — L *dād*, *hāwār* = KBj.
 helpless B *bičāra*.
 hem K *siĵāf*.
 hen L *karga*, K *karia*; B *māmīr* = G.
 hen-house K *kulīna*, *lāna*.
 henna K *xani* = Au.
 herb K *giāw*: v. grass, purslane.
 herd K *galla* = Bj; K *řama* = G.
 here L *ega* = Au; L *če*, K *čia*; K *ilā*; Bj *inda*, G *inā*, Sh 33 *čindā*.
 hereafter L *če dīmā*.
 hernia L s. v. *qeřa*.
 hiccups K *nizgira*.
 hidden K *nihāni*.
 hide K 210 *qāyīm kard*: L *awašārāy*; K 210 *piārdīn(awa)*.
 hide v. skin.
 high L *barz* = K.
 hill Bj *gīr*; Sh *tapa*.
 hip K *kulumik*, *kumt*.
 hit L *pekāy* ≈ Sh; L *dāwanay* ≈ K 195, AuBj; K 181 *řana*, Au 387 *řānā*.
 hit, be L *pekiāy* ≈ Sh.
 hither K *ičia*, *iria*.
 hole L *wūla* = K; G *kunā*.
 hollow K *put*.
 honey K *hasal* = G.
 honour K *sarbarzi*.
 hoof K *sum*.
 hope L *umed*.
 hopeful L *umedawār*.
 horn K *řāx*.
 hornet K *sūr piāzi*.
 horse L *asp* = KBG, Sh *hasp*; K *yābu*.
 horseman L *suār* = KBj.
 hostile Au *āluz*.
 hot L *garm* = K.
 hour L *sačāta*, K *sāt*.

hour L *hōria*.
 house L *yāna* = KBjSh; K *māl*; G *ka(lig)*.
 how L *čani* = K; L *ču*.
 how many, much K *čm*.
 however many, much L *harčīnn*.
 human being L *ādamizād*; K *āyīm* ≈ BG.
 hunchback L *kom*.
 hundred L *řad* ≈ K 122, Bj; G *say* = Sh.
 hunger L *āwrā*, Sh *hawrā*.
 hungry L *āwrā* ≈ AuG; K *ā(w)riā*; Sh *hawrā*.
 hunting L *řāwa*; K *řikār* = BS.
 huntsman K *řikārwan*.
 hurry K 197 *hiřk dā*: hurry! L *āday*.
 hurt L *eřāy* ≈ K 213, Au; K 213 *žān kard* ≈ Au: L *eřnāy*.
 husband L *merd*, *řu* = KG.
 hut K *kumlān*.
 I L § 16 *mIn* = BjBGSZ; K *amin* = AuR.
 ibex L *kał* = K; G *bizīni kui*.
 ice L *yax* = G.
 idle R *mātal*.
 if L *agar* = K: — not L *annā*.
 ill L *nawař*, K *nāwař*; K *řakat*, *māna*.
 ill-behaved L *badařaft*.
 illegal K *nā-řari*, *nā-haqqi*.
 ill-luck v. misfortune.
 illness L *nawaři*, K *nāwaři*.
 impulsion K 197 *hiřk*.
 in L *řa* ≈ K etc. (v. from); K *-ana* = Bj; Bj *ba*, B *wa* = S; R *na* = Z.
 individually K *yua yua*.
 information L *hawāl*.
 inhabited K *āwā*.
 injustice L *bedādi*.
 inside L *čuar*; K *dī tu*: L *dīle* ≈ K.
 instead of L *řiāti*, *řiāy* = K (as **řa yāy*); Z *řāy*.

intelligence K *huš*: v. sense.
 intestines L *řolaxā*, K *řixalu* = G; Z
lixalu.
 into L (*pay*) *dile* ≈ G.
 intoxicated L *sarwaš*.
 inverted L *sarnugum*.
 iron L *āsin* = KG.
 irrigate L *dārāy*.
 irrigation K **āyāri*.
 issue v. come, go out.
 itch L *āloš karday*, *wuriāy*.

Jackal K *čaqal* ≈ G.
 jacket L *čoxe*.
 jar L *gozale*: v. jug.
 jug K *lulangi*; G *kuza*: v. jar.
 jump K 188 *pař-*.
 junction L *duařā*.

Keep L *hur girtay*.
 key L *kireł*, K *kilid/r*; K s. v. *kut-kulum*.
 kid L *bızla* ≈ K: (yearling) K *giska*.
 kidney L *wilk*.
 kill L *kuštay* ≈ K 216, BJBZSh; K 224
mirn-.
 killed, be L *k^wšiāy* ≈ R 461, ZSh; B 431
kušis = G.
 kindle v. catch, set fire.
 kindling K *čukul čina*.
 king L *pādšā* ≈ KG; G *šā*.
 kingship L *pādšāi*.
 kit Bj *hawāw*.
 kitten L *pišile*; K *kita layri*.
 knead L *šelāy*.
 knee L *zangoł, čoka*; K *čuk*; G *zirāni*.
 knee-cap K *kaškina*.
 kneel L *zangoł aradāy*, *luāy čokera*.
 kneeling L *saru čokā*.
 knife L *kārdi* ≈ Sh.
 knock L *kuāy*.
 knocking K *taqa*.

know L *zānāy* ≈ K 197, AuBjRZSh; B
 430 *dānis*; G 442 *zānis*: L *ažnāsāy*.
 knowing K *balay*.
 knowledge K *dānāi*.
 kohl L *kila*; s. v. *čam řaštay*.

Ladder L *payja*.
 ladle L *kawgır*; K *kašti*.
 lady L *xātuna*.
 lamb L *wara* ≈ GSh; K *varāla*: (year-
 ling) G *kāwiř*: v. sheep.
 lamentation L *šiwan*; K *ziřaziř*.
 lamp L *čirāwi* ≈ K.
 land L s. v. *ward*; Sh *lāt*.
 lane K *kuja*.
 language L *zuān* ≈ Sh.
 lasso K *kaman*.
 last K 217 *tul kišā*.
 last night K *hizi šay* ≈ G.
 last year K *pār* ≈ G.
 late K *dir*.
 lather L *kaf*.
 laugh L *xuāy* ≈ K 192, Au.
 laughter L *xua* ≈ K.
 lay K 192 *wisnā*, *yix dā*, 225 *mata*.
 lazy L *tamał* = K.
 lead G *siru*.
 leader Bj **gawra*.
 leaf L *galā* = K; G *pal*.
 league L *farsaq*.
 lean L *pāw dāy*.
 learn L *fer biay*, *misāy*; K 221 *yāy(a)*
gird.
 leave L *āstay* (*jiā*), K 218 *hāstin*: —
 alone L *wāz čana āwirday*.
 leave-taking L *xvdāhāfizi*; K *sarkiši*
 (properly 'visiting'?).
 lecher K *alwāt*.
 lecherous L *hiz*.
 leech K *zālu*.
 left L *čap*.
 leg L *lāq, qāč*; G *pā* = Sh: v. foot.

length L *direžai*.
 lentil K *nižu* ≈ GSh.
 leprous L *gul*.
 lest L *naku*.
 let L *bā* = K 218, Au: v. allow.
 let down L *ara-āstay*.
 let off (gun) L *taqnāy*.
 letter Sh *qāqat*.
 level place L *sārāi*.
 lichen L *pife*.
 lick L (*awa*)*lesāy*.
 lid K *baražmaw*.
 lie L *dirue* ≈ K; B *duru* = G: K 196 *diru dā*.
 lie (down) L *kawtay pāle*, Au 381 *gnā pāli*.
 life L *diniā*; K *gyān*: v. live.
 lift L *hur girtay* ≈ K 221; K 197 *hur dār-*, Sh *udārt*.
 light L *řošm* = K.
 light (weight) K *suk*.
 light v. lamp.
 lightning K *čaxmāxa*.
 like L *pesa*, R *pisa*; L *čāmna*, *čimna*; G *ču*; K *hamtā*.
 like L s. v. *waš siay*, K 178 *waš āmā*: L *pasann karday*, *haz karday* ≈ K 212.
 likewise K *har pāsa*.
 limping K *šalā u šali*.
 lining (coat) K *āsar*.
 lion K *šir*.
 lip L *lič* ≈ KGSh; K *law*.
 listen K 189 *guš takānin*, 197 *guš dāyn*.
 little L *naxtew*, *kam* = S; K *řiza*; Au *čewe*; K *qayri* = BR.
 live L *žiwāy*, K 203 *žiā* ≈ Au.
 livelihood K *guzarān* = S; S *mawāš*.
 liver L *yahar*; G *jigar*.
 lizard K *mārmultk* = G; G *qumqumak*.
 lo! L *ānā*, *inā*.
 load L *bār* = KBj; K *bārgiri*: L *bār karday* ≈ K 209, Bj.

loathsome L *gul*.
 lock G *qulf*: K 215 *kılır kard*.
 lock (hair) L *zılfe* ≈ G: v. curl.
 locust K *kula*; G *malakur*.
 long L *direž*; K *dirāz*.
 long ago L *awsā*.
 longing L *marāq*.
 look L *diāy* (*pay*); G 446 *nur-*.
 look at v. watch.
 look for v. seek.
 loose L *barallā karday*.
 lose L *araniāy*.
 lost L *gim*: be — L *dilena šia*y.
 louse L *hašpiši* = Au.
 lousy L *hašpišin*.
 love L *čaq*, *wašawisi*.
 lover L *čāštq*; K *masāyu*.
 lower L *wārīn*.
 luck L *baxta*, *hāt*.
 lump L *kılo*: — of dirt K *kamıl*.
 lung L *šoši*; K *sisi*, G *su*, Z *si*.
 lute K *tamiri*.
 Mad L *šet*, K *šit*; L *hār*; K *gil*.
 magic L *talism*.
 magpie K *qišqāri* ≈ G.
 maidservant L *kanize*, *kārakara*.
 make L *diros karday* ≈ K 213; L *waš karday*: v. do.
 male L *ner*.
 man L *piā* = KBjBG; K *kāka*, *mardım*; G *merd*; Bj *ādam*; Sh *zalām*.
 man-eating K *āyamiwar*.
 manger K *āwřa*.
 manner L *jor* ≈ K.
 many L *fira* = K et al., Sh *fırā*.
 march K *kuč*.
 mare L *māini* ≈ KG; Bj *mahān*; Sh *hawli* (? v. L *holiar*).
 market L *bāzār* = KBGRZ.
 marriage feast L *zamāwanna*; K *sur* = G.
 marry L *māra karday*, *žani āwırday*;

K 184 *aqd bīfī*, 185 — *bast*: L *šu karday ba* ≈ K 214.
 massage L *šelāy*.
 master L *āya*; K *way, usā*.
 mastic L *wežan*; Au *binešt*: — gatherer L *wežankar*.
 material, white K *čilwāri*.
 matrimony L *žan-u-merdi*.
 matter L *masale*.
 mattress G *dušak*.
 maund L *min* = K; Au *kawč*.
 meal L *čāšti*.
 mealtime L *čāštingā*.
 mean K *āmał*.
 meanwhile Bj *ča bayn*.
 measles L *surije*.
 measure L *annāza*, s. v. *daraža*: K *biluča*:
 L *annāza girtay, pemāy*.
 meat L *gošt* = Sh, K *gušt* = G: minced — K *kufta*.
 medicine L *darmān* = K (!).
 meet L *tuš-u . . . āmāy*.
 melon K *xarbuza* ≈ G: v. watermelon.
 melt L *awatāwiāy*: K 189 *tāwin-awa*.
 memory L *wir*; K *yāy*.
 mention L *bās*.
 merely L *har*.
 midden L *sawrogā*.
 middle v. centre.
 mid-morning L *čāštingā*.
 midnight L *nimašaw* ≈ KG; G *šuārdukut*.
 midwife L *māmāna*.
 milk L *šot*, K *šift* = Sh; G *šir*: sour — G *du*.
 mill L *āsāw* = Au; Sh *hasāw*: v. millstone.
 miller L *āsāwān*.
 millstone K *hāra āsāwi*.
 minced meat K *kufta*.
 minute L *dayeqa*.
 mirror L *jām*, K *jāmak*.
 miserable R *hažār*.

misfortune L *balā, nahāt*; K *badbaxti*.
 mistress L *āyažani*; K *kaywānu*.
 mixed, be K 206 *šiwīāyn*.
 modesty Au *taqia*.
 money L *zař*; K *pul* = BGRZ: v. counterfeit.
 month L *mānga* ≈ KGSh.
 moon L *mānga* ≈ Sh.
 moonlight L *māngašawa* ≈ G; Au *may-tāwi*.
 more L *ziātar*.
 moreover L *itir*.
 morning L *sac̣b*; K *šawsu* = G; Bj *sāri zi*.
 morsel L *liqma, tika* = K.
 mortar K *čāla*.
 mosque K *mizi*.
 mosquito K *huřa, paša*.
 mother L *adā*; K *nana, dāya* ≈ BG; Sh *dāko*.
 mother-in-law L *hasirua*.
 mount L *wilāx*.
 mounted L *suār* = KBj.
 mountain L *kaš*; Sh *ko*, K *ku* = AuG: — peak L *luta, sarkaše*.
 mourning L *šīwan, tac̣ziya*.
 mouse L *mila* = K; G *müš*.
 moustache L *simele* ≈ Sh; G *siwit* ≈ K (*sürl*).
 mouth L *dam* = KBjGSh.
 move L *jīmāy* ≈ K 190, Au; L *žilewiāy*: Au 383 *jułnā*.
 movement K *šaka*.
 moving L s. v. *řuān*.
 much L *fira* = K et al., Sh *firā*; K *xeli*: as — as L *enna-w*.
 mucus K *xilm*.
 mud L *hařa* = KGSh.
 muddy, mud-built L *hařin*.
 mulberry L *třfi* = K.
 mule L *hasara*, Sh *hastar*.
 mule-load L *tayār*.
 muleteer L *řanřbar*.

mullah K *millā*; Bj *malā*.
 mushroom L *halči*; K *xārči*; G *qārčik*.
 mussuck L *haliza* = K; K *kuna* = G.
 must L *ašīay*.

Nail G *nāxün*.
 naked L *řut* = K; Sh. *řit*; K *pati*.
 name L *nāme* ≈ KGSh; L s. v. *dang*.
 nape of neck L *pašta-w mili*.
 narrow K *tang*.
 navel K *naha*; G *nāfa*.
 near L *nızik* = K.
 necessary K *wāju*.
 neck L *gardan* = K; L *mıl* = KG: v.
 nape.
 needle L *čani* = K; G *darzi*.
 neighbour L *hāmsā*.
 nephew L *birāzā* ≈ KBjG; L *wālazā*.
 nest L **helāna*; K *lāna*, *kulena*.
 net K *dām*.
 never L *hargiz*.
 nevertheless L *ba har hāl*; K *bāz ham*;
 G *bā wuju*.
 new L *no*, Bj *nu*; L *tāza*.
 news K *xawar* = GS: good — L **mızda*.
 nice K *waš*.
 niche L *tāq* = K.
 niece = nephew, q. v.
 night L *šawa* ≈ KBjG: — before last K
 parišay ≈ G.
 night-gown K *řaxta xawawa*.
 nightingale K *juqa*.
 nine L *no*, Sh *nu*.
 nineteen L *noza*, Sh *nuzda*.
 ninety L *nawad* = Sh.
 no L *hič* = K; S *na xayr*.
 nobody K *hič kas*, *kasi* ≈ B: — else K
 hani kas.
 noise L *dang* = S; K *qāwqu*, *taqa taqa* ≈
 Bj; Bj *hāwār*: v. voice.
 noiseless L *bedang*.
 noon L *nimaño* ≈ KG.

nose L *luta* ≈ KG; Sh *lit*: — stud L
 lutawāna.
 nothing L *hič* = K; G *hüč* = SZ.
 notice L s. v. *yāwnāy*: K 215 *farxa kard*.
 now L *isa* = KRZ; Sh *istā*; G *isata*; K
 čia, *jā*, *jāri*, *ina*; B *ilanga*.
 numb L *sif* = K.

Oak L *balu* ≈ Sh; L *nara*?: dwarf —
 L *hažga*.
 obedient K *pāpay*.
 observe v. watch.
 obvious v. evident.
 occasion L *jār*, *wāda*.
 occupation Bj *šul*.
 o'clock L s. v. *sacāt*.
 ogre L *dırınj*.
 oil L *nawta*: cooking — L *řuan*.
 oke L *hoqa*.
 old L *kona*; K *kuna*, *qaim*: L *pir*: —
 man K *pirapiā*: — woman K *piražan*.
 oleaster v. sebesten.
 on L *ba* . . . -ara, *pəra*, *sar-u*; Bj *ča sar*,
 war.
 once K *jāri*.
 one L *yo*, K 122 *yu*; L *yak* ≈ KBGRZ;
 Sh *ikke*.
 one another L *yaktır*; K *yutarini*.
 onion K *piāzi* ≈ Sh.
 only L *taniā*, *har* = S.
 onto L *pay dile*.
 open K *hāli*, *vīlā(wa)*: v. spread.
 open L *awakarday* ≈ K 209, Sh; K 209
 hāli kard.
 opinion K *nun*: v. believe.
 opposite K *varāvar*.
 oppression L *zılm-u-zor*.
 or K *yā* = S.
 orchard L *bāx*.
 order L *farmāwāy* ≈ K 206.
 origin L *asl*.
 originally L *aslana*.

other L *tar*, *ziātar*; K *hani* = BjS.
 otherwise L *annā*; K *hani*.
 ought L *ašīay*.
 out(side) L *bar*, K *a-*, *va bar*.
 oven K 287 *tawr*.
 over L *sar-u* . . . -*awa*; K *sar*, *bālā*.
 overcoat L *pāltāw*.
 overhear L *goš čō biay*.
 over-ripen K 200 *žiliqiān*.
 overturn L *hurō gelnāy*.
 owl G *bu*.
 ox L *gāwa* ≈ KBjSh.
 ox-herd Bj *gāwān*.

Pace K *hangām*.
 pack-needle K *diliwān*, *gučaw(a)ni*.
 pair L *hita*; Sh *jift*.
 palace L *qasra*.
 palate v. brain-pan.
 pale L *řangzard*; s. v. *řanga*.
 palm (of hand) Z *lap*.
 palsied L *goj*.
 paper K *kāyaz* ≈ G; Sh *qāqat*.
 paradise L *bahašt*.
 paralysed L *sīř*.
 parasang L *farsaq*.
 parents K *tātā-nana*.
 part K *lā*.
 partridge L *žaraži* ≈ KAu; G *kaw*: sand
 — v. seese.
 pass, mountain L *mīla* = G; K *mīlakat*.
 pass L *wiārday* ≈ K 219, Au; L *wiāriāy*;
 K 219 *guzašt* = B; Bj *radd bi*: L
wiārday ≈ K 219.
 passage K *guzar*.
 paw K *čingariki*.
 pea(s) K *nuway*; G *nuxa*.
 peach L *haštālui*; K *šaftālu*.
 peak(s) L *sarkaše*.
 pear K *hamru* = G: — tree K *dār hamrui*.
 peg L *mex*, K *mix*.
 pen-box K *qalamdān* (!).

penis L *dim*; K *gun* (? v. testicle); G *kir*.
 penknife K *čāqu*.
 people L *maxloq*; K *mardim* ≈ G.
 pepper L *ālat* = K.
 perform L *ba jā āwirday*.
 perhaps L *balku* ≈ K; K *magar*.
 period L *middat*.
 perish L *fawtiāy*, *dīlena šīay*.
 permission L *izn*.
 person K *kas*.
 pick v. pluck.
 pick up v. lift.
 pick-pocket K *živ-*, *kisa-biř*; G *girfānbīř*
 ≈ BRZ.
 piece L *qut*; K *kuta*, *šīř*; Au *pala*: in
 — s L *qutqut*, *palpal*: v. fine.
 pig L *xug*.
 pigeon L *kāwatiri*, K *kaftiri*, G *kamutr*:
 v. dove.
 pile v. heap.
 pile up K 190 *čin-*.
 pillar Au *kolaka*, K *kulaki*.
 pincers L *gāz* = K.
 pipe K *nāwa*.
 pit L *čāla*; K *nuri*.
 pitcher L *gozale*.
 pity L s. v. *bazai* ≈ K.
 place L *yāge* ≈ GRZSh; K *yā*; B *jā* = S:
 L s. vv. *āwadāni*, *sārāi*.
 plain L *dašt(a)* = KG; L *sārāi*.
 plane (tree) L *činār*: (tool) K *řana*.
 plaster K *hařakāri*, *anāw*; G *āhak*.
 pleasant L *waš* = K.
 pleasure L *waši*.
 plentiful v. abundant.
 plenty K *arzāni*.
 plot (land) Sh *lāt*.
 plough L *kelāy*: G *waqila*, s. v. *čamara*.
 plough-arm, -shaft K *dār* = G; K *tirašiř*;
 Sh *hawjār*.
 ploughshare L *gāwasin* ≈ G.
 ploughed land L *ward*; K *šumi* ≈ G.

ploughing Sh *šom*, *digwāsm*.
 ploughman Sh *ǰiftýār*.
 pluck L *činiay* ≈ K 190.
 plum L *halu*, K *halučī*.
 plunder K 212 *čapāw kard*.
 pocket L *kisa*; K *ǰirfān* ≈ BGR; K *tāš*.
 point K *nuk*.
 poison K *žār*.
 poor L *basazuān* = K; Bj *bičāra*.
 populous L s. v. *āwadāni*.
 porcelain K *kāši* = G; B *čini* = RZ.
 portion L *baša* ≈ KAu.
 postponement K *mulat*.
 pot K *tiānča*.
 pouch K *turwā*.
 pour L *mitay*, K 202 *minǰiā*; K 202 *řiz-*.
 power L *qorat*, *zor*; K *laš*.
 prayer L *nimā*, Sh *nimāz*: — mat L *ǰārmāz*.
 prepare K 211 *tayār kard*, 203 *sāzā*.
 present K *baš*.
 press L *fišārāy*, *šelāy*; K 207 *šūard*.
 pretext K *viāna*.
 previously L (*čā*)*wal*, *čewal*; Au *čiwirtar*.
 price L *qimat*.
 prince L *pādšāzād*.
 proclaim K 217 *ǰār kišāyn*.
 prod L *naqiza dāy*.
 produce K 203 *sāzā*.
 profit L *sud*.
 prohibition L *qadaxa*.
 property K *hin* (v. L § 19).
 prostration L *siǰda*.
 province K *vilāt*: v. country.
 provisions L *toša*, K *tuša*.
 pull L *kešāy* ≈ K 217, B; K 217 *kīrnā*.
 pull about K 223 *xīlminā-wa*.
 pull up L *hur kešāy*.
 pulse v. gram.
 pumpkin K *kūlaki* ≈ G.
 purslane K (*pa*)*puna*.
 push L *boqa niāy pə*.

put L *niāy* ≈ K 225, AuGR; L *wistay*;
 Bj 417 *war nā*; B 433 *nā*.
 put down L *araniāy* ≈ Sh *arnā*.
 put off L *xīlāfnay*.
 put on L *pošāy*.
 put out L *bar karday*.
 put, be K 225 *niriā-ra*.
 put together, be K 225 *diriā pawā*.
 puttees K *pūzawān*.

Quail v. seese.
 quarry L *načir*.
 question L *masale*.
 quick(ly) K *ǰurǰ*, *xayrāna*, *zu*; Sh *zi*.
 quiet L *bedang*; K **ālmawa*, *āsuda*.
 quince G *bay*.

Rabbit L *hawreša*: v. hare.
 rags K *pīlāsi šīra*.
 rain L *wārān* ≈ Sh; K *vārān*; Au *wašt*,
wišani: L *wārāy* ≈ Au 381; K 182
vašt.
 raisins K *aškvči*, Au *hačkvči*; G *mawüš*.
 ram L *barān*.
 raven G *qalāwa sia*.
 reach v. arrive.
 read L *awawānāy* ≈ Au 384; Bj 412
wānd = Sh.
 ready L *hāzir*; K *tayār* (v. prepare).
 realize L *anayāwāy*.
 reap K 213 *diraw kard*.
 reaper L *dirawān*.
 reaping Sh *diraw*.
 reception room L *diwāxān*.
 reckoning K *hasāw*.
 recognize L *ažnāsāy*, Au 388 *šinās-*.
 recompense K *mīza*.
 red L *sur* = K; Sh *qirmiz*.
 reddish-brown L *āl*, *aluan*.
 regal L *pādšāyāna*.
 relate v. bring.
 relative L *qawm*.

release K 196 *var dāyn*.
 remain L *manay* ≈ K 223; Sh *mand*.
 remainder L *bāqi*.
 remedy K *čāra*.
 repose v. rest.
 request L *dāwā*: L *wāstay*.
 resin K *amuža dāri*: v. *mastic*.
 respite K *mulat*.
 rest L *ārām*, *isrāḥat*: L *awasiāy*.
 result L *natīja*.
 retribution L *ʿaywazā*.
 return L *awagelāy*, K 219 *hur gīlāwa* ≈ BjSh; K 178 *āmāwa*.
 reveal v. find.
 revelation L *qāw*: v. shout.
 revolving L *xul*.
 reward L *ʿaywazā*; K *mīza*.
 rib K *dīna* = G.
 rice L *birinj*, *čaltuk*.
 rich L *dawlamann*, *sarwatmann*.
 riches L *sarwat*.
 rid oneself K 213 *la mīlawā kardan*.
 rider v. horseman.
 ridge K *sar*.
 rifle bolt L *meḥ*.
 rifle butt L *qonāxa*.
 right K *durus* = B.
 rind K *tuk lāši* (? v. skin); G *pus*.
 ring L *angusawela*, *kīlkawāna* ≈ G.
 ripen K 200 *yāwā*.
 rise (sun) L s. v. *war kawtay*; Bj 414 *bar šīā*: v. get up.
 river L *foxāna*; K *ḥud*; G *čam*.
 road L *ḥā* ≈ KAuRSZ; Bj *ḥa* = G; Sh *ḥe*.
 roast L *bireštay* ≈ K 183.
 robber L *čata*; K *dīz*; Bj *ḡarda*.
 robbery K *dīzi*; Bj *yaxtarma*.
 rock L *kamar*: v. stone.
 rock (a cradle) L *ḡimnāy*.
 roll L *tīb biay*; K 187 *ḡil(ara) bi*: K 216 *ḡil(ara) kard*.
 roll up L *lul dāy*.

rolled L *lul*.
 rolling K *ḡil*.
 roof K *bān* = G; Sh *sardāmi*; K *sirmič* (properly 'matting laid on cross-beams to support the mud roof').
 roof-tree K *hammāl*.
 room K *yāna*: v. house.
 root G *ḥiša*.
 rope L *waresa*, K *waris*; K s. v. *palatīk*; G s. v. *yuža*.
 rose L *wilī*: — hip K *dilki*.
 rot K 201 *biri luā*, *tīliqīā*.
 round K *dawr*, *ḡil*.
 rub L *mālāy* ≈ K 222.
 rug K *pīlās*, *lai*.
 ruin L *werāna*.
 ruined L *kāwil*.
 rumbling K *gurmagurm*.
 rump L *qīnga* ≈ G.
 run L *ḥamāy* ≈ K 201, Bj; B 430 *ḥamis*.
 ruptured L *qeḥa*.
 rush at K 216 *hay kard*.
 rust L *žanga*; *žang-ḡirtay*.

Sack L *hoḥ*, K *huḥ* ≈ Bj.
 sad L *dilḡirān*, *xambār*.
 saddle-bag K *linga*.
 saddle-cloth K *ḡil*.
 safe L *sīlāmat*.
 safety L *sīlāmali*.
 sake, for the — of L *ḡa bona-w*, *pay xātīra-w*.
 saliva K *āxtīf*.
 salt L *maki*; K *namaki*; G *xoā*.
 salt land K *šurakāt*.
 sand L *lim* = G (!).
 sash L *bībīn*, *takbana*.
 satisfied Sh *ser*, K *sir*; K *tasat*.
 saw K *mašār*, *haḥa*.
 say L *wātay* ≈ K 221 et al.; B 432 *wit*: L s. v. *aḡo*.
 scabbard L *kelāna*.

scatter L *šānāy*; K 187 *pīškanā*.
 scattered L *waṭā*; K 187 *šiniāra*: v. open.
 scent K *bu*.
 scissors Sh *qāčī*.
 scorpion K *aqraw*, *dimāarakuli*.
 scratch L *wurnāy*.
 scream L *qižnāy* ≈ K 215.
 sea K *daryā*.
 seal L **mor*; K *daž*.
 seam K *čāwix*, *dāmīna*.
 seat v. rump.
 sebesten K *sinja* (properly 'oleaster?'): — tree K *sinja fāzi*.
 second L *duam*.
 secret K *niḥāni*: L *siř*; K *fāz*.
 secretly K *diziawa*.
 see L *diay* ≈ K 199, AuBGRSZ; Bj 413
dit, Sh *tit*; L *wināy*, Au 386 *bin-*: v.
 watch.
 seed L *tom* = Sh.
 seek L *gelāy pay*; K 211 *may kard*.
 seese K *tayhu*, *suski* ≈ G.
 seize L *girtay* ≈ K 220 *girt/d*.
 self L § 18 *we-š* = AuR; K *wi-š* ≈ BjZ;
 Sh (3) *he-*.
 sell L *wuratay* ≈ K 206; K 215 *furuš*
kard.
 send L *kiāstay* ≈ K 205, AuG; Bj 415
kiānā; L *fuāna karday*; B 431 *hištini*.
 sense L *hoš*.
 sensible L *māquḷ*.
 separate L *jiā* = K.
 servant L *nokar* = K (? *nawkar*); L
norakar, *xizmatkār*; K *kulkaš*.
 service L *xizmat*; K *nokari* (? *nawkari*).
 set fire L *er war (ana)dāy* ≈ Au 385.
 set off L *dāwanay*.
 set out L *araḡimāy*, *fua niāy*; K 180
kafti a fā.
 set to L *āwirday*.
 settle L *awaništay*: — down L *ārām*
girtay.

settlement Bj *āwāi*.
 seven L *hawt*; K 122 *haf(t)*, Sh *hāft*.
 seventeen L *hawda*, Sh *havda*.
 seventy L *haftā* ≈ Sh.
 sew L *wirāstay* ≈ K 198; G 442 *dut*.
 shade L *saya*: shady side L *nisār*.
 shadow L *sā*, *saya*, *sāya*.
 shake K 189 *šakin-awa*: L *taknāy*, K
 189 *takānin*; L *awašoqnāy*.
 shaking K *takān*.
 shame Au *taqiā*.
 shank G *sāq*.
 share L *baša*.
 sharp L *tež*, K *tiž*.
 sharpen L *težō karday*.
 shave L *tāšāy*.
 she L *āda*, *eda*: v. he.
 shears K *duārda*.
 sheath L *kelāna*.
 sheep L *maya* ≈ BjSh; K *pasi* ≈ BjG:
 gelded — L *kāwiř*: v. lamb.
 shell L *tokiř*: v. rind.
 shepherd L *šuāna* = KBj.
 shirt L *giji* = K.
 shoe L *kilāš*, K *kalāša*; L *pālā* = KAu;
 L *qonra*; K *pāpa jāni* (so, *p'čh* is mis-
 print).
 shoot B 429 *nāt* = G.
 shop K *dikuān*.
 shot K *sačma*.
 shoulder L *šāna* ≈ KG; K *kuḷ*.
 shoulder blades L s. v. *kolinj*; K *kuḷ*.
 shout L *qeřa*; K *qāw*: L *qeřnāy*; K 215
buřin-: v. cry.
 shovel K *bāli* ≈ Au; K *masidula*.
 shut L *žiniā*: K 186 *jiřt bi*: L *žanāy* ≈
 K 184.
 sickle Sh *dāra*.
 side L *dim* = K; L *lā* = KBjSSh; L *pař*;
 K *pālu*.
 sieve L *helaki*; L *weřina*, K *vičina*; K
saran.

sift L *wetay* ≈ K 187 *vič-*; L *taqnāy*.
 sigh L *hanāsa hur kešāy*.
 sign K *daž*, *ašāra*.
 silver L *ziw*; K *puli čarma*.
 similar K *hažu*.
 sin B *gunāh*.
 since L *čun*.
 singer L *gorāniwāč*.
 single K *yua yua*: v. separate.
 sink K 180 *kaftan*.
 sister L *wāle* ≈ KBjZSh; G *xoār*, B *xoiška*.
 sister-in-law L *birāžani*.
 sit L *araništay* ≈ K 224, BjGRZ; S 468 *dā ništ*.
 six L *šiš* = K 122; Sh *šiš*.
 sixteen L *šānza*; Sh *šāzda*.
 sixty L *šas* = K 122; Sh *šast*.
 skilled L *fer*.
 skin L *pos*, G *pus*; L *tokil*; G *gaya*.
 skin bag L *haliza* = K; L *māne* ≈ KAu; K *xia*, *maškāla*: v. mussuck.
 skull-cap L *kilāwa*.
 sky Au *āsmān* = Sh.
 slap L *šaplāxa*, *čapoka*: *čapok-dāy*.
 slaughter Sh *kārd warnā*.
 sleep L *warm* = K; Bj *hur*m, *horm* = Sh; B *xaw* = R; K s. v. *xuft*: L *witay* ≈ K 191, AuBjBG; R 459 *hut* = Sh.
 slip L *xizāy*.
 slope K *pāča ku*, *kamar* (? v. rock).
 slowly Au *yārān yārān*.
 small L *wučkla*, K *wičkala*, G *bučkala*; L *wurd*, G *wirda* ≈ Z.
 smallpox L *haue*.
 smell L *bua* ≈ K.
 smoke L *dukał* = G; K *du*: B 431 *kiši*: v. pull.
 snake L *mār* = G.
 snap v. bite.
 snatch L *ařfāy*, K 199 *řiřān*.

sneeze L *pižmāy*, K 215 *pišma-*; Au 385 *pižma dā*.
 sniff out K 216 *miłamusi kard*.
 snow L *warua*, K *varua*, Au *wawra*, G *wafr*: — shovel K *varvaru*, Au *warbalu*.
 so L *pāsa*, *pesa*; *enna*.
 so and so L *filān(a)*.
 so much L *enna*.
 so that K *dā*; B *tā* = GRZ.
 soap L *sābun*: — wort L *ziro*.
 sob L *halsi*.
 sock L *gorawa*.
 soft K *narm*.
 soldier K *sarvāz* ≈ G.
 some L *čin* ≈ Bj; K *čan* = BjBGRSZ; L *baczew*; K *čui*, *jawī*, *qayri* = BGRZ.
 somebody K *yua*; G *yaki* = Z: v. one.
 something K *ya čui*.
 sometimes K *čin karati*.
 son L *kuř* ≈ KBjBGSh.
 son-in-law L *zamā*, K *zāmā* = GZ.
 song L *gorānia* ≈ G.
 soon, as — as K *haminkī*, *har vaxt*.
 sore K *zaxm*.
 sorrel (horse) L *āl*.
 soul L **giān*: v. life.
 sound v. noise.
 soup L *šorbāwi*; K *čāšt*, *halisi*, *tarxina*, *tišāwa*.
 sow (wild) L *dařa*.
 sow L *šānāy*; K 207 *kāl-*: v. plough.
 spade K 209 *aspār*, s. v. *aspara*.
 span L *qulānjī*, *yasa*.
 sparrow K *miličia*, B *malučik* = G.
 sparrow-hawk L *wāša*, K *vāša*.
 speak, speech v. talk.
 speed K *zui*.
 spider L *paspasakole*.
 spill L *miřiāy*, *mitay*.
 spin L *řestay* ≈ K 202, Au: L *awaxuliāy*: *awaxulnāy*.
 spindle K *dūka*, *latra* ≈ Au.

spine K *kırk* = G; K *tira māzi*.
 spinner K *dūkaṛis*.
 spinning top L *xvlorta*; K 242 **xılxuli*
 (not 'ball').
 spit K *bılisk*.
 spit Bj 417 **orn-*.
 spleen G *sipıl*.
 split K *dırz*: K 198 *tılıšia-*.
 spoilt K *tıxıl*, *xarāw*.
 spoon L *čamča*, K *čimča*; K *qaluxa*.
 spread L *walā*, K *vilāwa*.
 sprig L *tal* = K 284 (not *tāl*), 285 (not
 'branch').
 spring L *hāna* ≈ KG; Bj *xāni*, *sarāw*.
 spring(time) L *wahār* = G; K *vahār*; Bj
bahār.
 squash L *žileqnāy*, *šelāy*.
 squeeze Au 388 *pirunā*.
 stable K *gawr*; Au *āfir* (v. manger).
 stack v. heap.
 staff L *telā*, *wakāza*.
 stairs K *pılakān*.
 stalk (wheat) K *kulaš*.
 stand L *mıdrāy* ≈ K 182.
 stand up L *aramıdrāy*, *hur estay*, *hur*
zāy ≈ K 190, AuBjSSh.
 star L *hasāra* ≈ GSh; K *asāri*.
 starving L s. v. *āwrā*.
 state L *hāl*, *wazca*.
 stay v. remain, stop.
 steal L *dızıay* ≈ K 198; 213 *dızı kard*.
 steam G *tın*.
 steel L *polā*, G *pulā*; L *čaxmāx* = K.
 step K *pıla*: v. stairs.
 step-mother L *bāwažani*.
 stew Sh *horda*: v. soup.
 stick L *wakāza*; K *kutak*.
 stick L *lıkiāy*; K 194 *gır wārd*: L
lıknāy.
 stiff L *ṛaq*.
 stiffen L *gırsāy*.
 still L s. v. *ārām*: K *hamān*.

sting L *gastay*.
 stitch L *taqala*: K 198 *taqal dā-na*.
 stomach L *lama* ≈ KG.
 stone L *tawani* ≈ KAu; Sh *kamar*: v.
 rock.
 stop L *mıdrāy* ≈ K 182.
 store L *hamār*, K *amār*.
 stork K *hāji laqlaq*, G *laglag*.
 story L *hakāyata*; K *dāsītān* = Bj; Sh
matal.
 straight K *ṛās*; B *durus* = G.
 strainer (rice) K *tayja*: (tea) L *čāyparzen*.
 strange L *γarib*.
 straw K *sımar*; G *kā*.
 stream L *dara*; K *čam* = G; K *āw*: v.
 watercourse.
 street K *kuja*.
 strength L *hez*; K *hawl*.
 stress L s. v. *zor*.
 stretch K 212 *dırāzara kard*, 217 *hižiā-ra*.
 strike v. hit.
 string L *ban* = K; L *naya* ≈ K.
 strive K 196 *hawl dā* ≈ Bj.
 stroll v. wander.
 strong K *čāx*.
 study L *wānāy*.
 stupidity L *nadāni*.
 subject K *ṛāyat*.
 submit K 201 *luā a čir*.
 successor L *yāganışın*.
 such L *čāmna*; *pāsa* = KAu; L *pesa*.
 such-and-such L *filāna*.
 suck L (*hur*) *mıštay*.
 suddenly L **kutupıṛ* ≈ K; K *jāraki*,
nākāmi.
 suffocate Au 384 *xıinkiā*: — ed K *xafa*.
 sugar L *qan* = K; L *šakır*.
 suit L *dasa*.
 summer L *hāmın*; K *tāwsān* = G.
 sun L *ṛojiār*, *war* = KGZ; Bj *hur* ≈ Sh.
 sunlight L *war*, *waratāw*.
 sunset L *mayrib*; K *āwā*; Bj *virgā*.

superior K *sargir vargir*.
 supper K *šām*.
 surcingle L *tang*.
 sure K *xātirjam*.
 surgeon K *ǰarrā*.
 surpass K 186 *bālā das bi*.
 surround K 221 *dawr ġird*.
 sustenance K *řuzi*.
 swallow K *pilisiri*.
 swallow L *hur luřtay*; K 197 *qut dāyn*.
 sweat L *āraq (karday)*.
 sweet Au *řirin*.
 swell L *māsāy*; K 188 *panamāyn*.
 swimmer K *malawān*.
 swing L *dilāne*; K *huřlakāni*: K 181
šana.
 sword L *řimřer* ≈ K.

Table L *mez*.

tail L *qilička*; K *dim(a)*.

take L *asāy* ≈ K 203, AuBj; L *barday* ≈
 K 183, BjBGSh; L *ġirtay* ≈ K 220,
 AuBjBG; K 220 *nimā/in*.

take away, out K 179 *bar āwurd* ≈ R.

take down Au 385 *āwird wār*.

take off L *bar āwirday, watay*.

talk L *qise*, K *qsi*; L *bās* = S: L *qtsa*
karday ≈ K 212, Sh (109); L *duāy*,
donāy.

target L *niřāne* ≈ K.

task L *harmāna*.

taste K *tāmi*: Au 383 *čař*.

tea L *čāy* = B: — glass L *piāla*: —
 strainer L *čāyparzen*.

teacher K *āxun*.

tear L *halsi*.

tear L *diřiay* ≈ K 198.

temples K *ǰāngi* ≈ G.

ten L *da* ≈ K 122, BjZSh; L s. v. *dasa*.

tent K *čāyır*.

testicle L *gun* = G; K *hila*: v. penis.

that L *ā* = KAuBGRSZ, Sh *u*; L *āna* ≈

AuBjBGSZ, Sh *una*; K *aw* = Bj; L
hin; Bj s. v. *ču(na)*: L *ka*, K *ki* = RZ.
 theft K *dizi*.

then L *inǰā*, K *imǰā*; L *awsā* = K.

there L *āga*; K *āna* ≈ AuG; K *āčāya*,
arāya, awlā; L *čā*, K *čāya*, Au *čāga*;
 Bj *čuāya*.

thereafter L *čā dimā*; Bj *bād ča āna*.

therefore L *pawči*.

they L *āde, ede*; K 117 *awsān* ≈ Au; R
āřān = Z; K *iřān* = SZ; Sh *eřān*.

thick L *qāim*.

thickness L *qāimi*.

thief K *diř*; Bj *ǰarda*.

thigh K *řān* = G.

thin Au *bārik*.

thing L *čew*, K *ču*, B *či*.

think K 215 *řikr kard*.

thirst L *tařna* ≈ Sh.

thirsty L s. v. *tařna* = K.

thirteen L *senza*, Sh *sezda*, K 122 *siz(d)ah*.

thirty L *si* = Sh.

this L *i* = KBGSh; L *ina* ≈ KAuBjGSh.

thorn K *diřay*, G *diřik*.

thousand L *hazār* = K 122, BjSh.

thread L *kinnir*: v. string.

three L *yare* ≈ K 122; Bj *sa* = Sh.

thresh K 218 *ku-* ≈ Sh *koyā*: v. beat.

threshing-floor Bj *xarmān* = Sh.

threshing machine Sh *ǰanǰař*.

threshold L **āstāna*.

throat L *ǰilua*; K *nāqır*; G *kuriy*.

throne L *taxt*.

through L *ba . . . -ara*.

throw K *birıng*: L *wıstay* ≈ K 181, Z;
 K 181 *šana*; B 429 *nāt* = G; Sh *warnā*.

throw away K 182 *hawāy dā*.

throw down L *arawıstay*.

throw up L *hur dāy*.

thumb G *kılıkı gawra*.

thunder K *ǰırma*: G 443 *ǰırmın-*.

thus L *pāsa* = K; L *pesa*, K *psa*; Bj *čunān*.

tick K *gana*, *miči*.
 tickle L *xɪtla* (*dāy*).
 tidy L *ḥek*.
 tie L *bastay* ≈ K 184; L *bināy* = Au 381; L *awapetay*.
 tight L *tang*.
 time L *jār* = K; L *wāda*; K *kaša* = BZ; L *waxt*, *zamān* = Bj.
 tin L *tanaka*.
 tinder L *piḥ* ≈ K.
 tinkle K *ziḥa*.
 tipsy L *sarwaš*.
 tired L *māniā*: be — L *māniāy*.
 to L *ba* = Bj; K *be*, *va*, B *wa* = GRZ; L *ja* . . . -ana, *pay* = K; K *a* = BjGS.
 tobacco K *tamāku*, *tūtīn*.
 today L *āro* ≈ KAuBj; Sh *hāro*; G *imruž* ≈ S.
 toe K *kɪlɪka*.
 together L *pewa*; K *jɪft*.
 tomorrow L *sawāy* = G; K *suāy* = GZ; Sh *sāra*.
 tongue L *zuān* = KGSh.
 tonight L *ešaw* = Au; K *išaw*.
 tool K *aspāw*, *anjal*.
 tooth L *didān* = Sh; K *qap*: v. bite.
 top v. spinning top.
 torn K *šir* (not *šari*).
 torrent L *tāf*.
 toss (coin) L *hur āstay*.
 touch L *taqiāy* čv.
 towards L *pay*, *ḥu ba*, *ḥu-aw*; K *piāy*.
 towel L *fota*.
 town L *šār* = KBjSh.
 trace, track, trail L *šoni*, K *šun*.
 transaction L *māmala* ≈ K.
 trap K *tali*.
 traveller L *ḥāwīar*.
 travelling K *kuč*.
 tray L *sinī*, *xuāna*.
 tree L *diraxt*; K *dār*: — stump K *kutara*: — trunk L *sāq*; K *alwār*, ču, *qay*.

tremble L *larzāy*; K 222 *lar-awa*.
 tress L *agriḥ*.
 trick K *šiwa*.
 trickery L *cajārī*.
 trigger L *māša*; K *pā*.
 troops K *qušan*.
 troublesome K *tāluki*.
 trousers L *ḥānīke*; K *šuāli*.
 true L *ḥās*.
 trumpet K *sāz*.
 truth L *ḥāsa*, K *ḥāsi*.
 tube L *lule*.
 tumbler (glass) L *barzaq*.
 turban K *čālīma*.
 turn Au 390 *gil* (≈ L *gelāy*); B 432 *gardis* ≈ G.
 turn about K 219 *giln*-.
 turn back K 219 *hur gilā*.
 turn over L *awagelnāy*: v. overturn.
 turn towards K 214 *var kard*.
 turnip K *šalami* ≈ G.
 tusk K *qalwa*.
 twelve L *duānza*; K 122 *duāzdah* ≈ Sh.
 twenty L *wis*; Bj *bis(t)* = Sh.
 twig L *čokla*; K *tula* ≈ G.
 twilight L *šafaq*.
 twist v. spin.
 twitching L *liqafire*.
 two L *due*, K 122 *du(i)* ≈ Bj; Sh *duwa*.
 tyranny L *zilm* (*u zor*).
 Uncle L *lālo* ≈ K; G *xālu*: L *māmo* ≈ KG.
 unclean K *čapał*.
 unconscious L *behoš*, K *biḥuš*; K *šaḥ-šir*.
 uncover L *hurā dāy*.
 under L *čer-u*, K *čir*; K *a bin*.
 underpants L *pāware*.
 understand L *anayāwāy*, *misāy*; K 201 *mās*-.
 uneasy L *nāḥaḥat*.
 unexpected K *nākāmi*.
 unfortunate L *basazuān*.

unload L *bār wistay*.
 unpleasant L *gul*.
 until L *tā* = KBj.
 unused K s. v. *daž*.
 unwell L *nawaš*: v. ill.
 up L *hur* = K; K *a sar*, *a čuari*.
 upon L *sar-u* (. . . -*awa*).
 upper L *sarin*.
 upwards K *čuar*.
 urine L *gimez*, K *gumiz*.
 use K *naf*.
 useless L *qalb*.

 Valley L *dola*; K *dařa*.
 vegetable S *sawzi*; Sh *tařālī*.
 very L *fira* = K; K *pīř*.
 village L *dagā*, K *dīyā*; L s. v. *hoz* = Sh;
 Bj *āwāi*; G *dihkaya*.
 vine L *mewi*, K *mi*; K s. v. *mižvli*.
 vineyard Au *řaz*.
 violet L *wanawša* = G, K *vanawša*.
 visible L *dīār* = K; K *payā*.
 vixen L *řuāsa*.
 voice K *dang* = BjGS: v. noise.
voici, voilà L *inā*, *ānā*.
 vulva L *k^wsi* = Au; G *kus*.

 Wager L *giraw*.
 waist L *kamar*, *me*.
 waistband K *pizi*.
 waistcoat L *pasak*, **suxma*.
 wait for K 211 *tāsi kard*.
 wake L *hāy awabiay*: Sh (200) *urznā*.
 walk L *luā-řānay*.
 walking S *gardiš*.
 wall L *dīwār* = KSh.
 walnut L *wazi* = K; Z *huz*; G *girdakān*.
 wan L *řangzard*.
 wander L *awaxuliāy*, *gelāy* ≈ K 219,
 RZ; K 186 *maziriāyn* ≈ S.
 wanderer K *řāhraw*: v. traveller.
 want L s. v. *garak*: K 193 *wāst*, Au 384

xwāzi (!); K 192 *maw*, Bj 412 *go*, Sh
giā: v. request.
 war Bj *jang*.
 warm L *garm* = K.
 wash L *řitay* ≈ K 204; Sh *řušt*.
 washing powder L *ziro*.
 wasp K *zardawāla*.
 watch L *sacāta*: L *tamāša karday* ≈ K
 211.
 water L *āwi* ≈ KAuBjGSSh; K *āi*.
 watercourse L *řua* ≈ KS; L *gola*, *qama*,
 S *qumaš*; K *kāriř*.
 waterfall L *tāf*.
 watermelon G *řāmi*: — seed G *tumi řāmi*.
 water-mill Au *āřāw*, Sh *hasāw*.
 water-skin v. mussuck.
 way v. road.
 wayfarer L *řāwiar*.
 we L *ema* = AuBjSh; K *ima* = BGRSZ.
 weak Au *yās*.
 wealth L *dawlat*, *dawlamanni*: v. riches.
 weapon L *čak*.
 wear v. don.
 wear out K 218 *putirkiā*.
 weary L *bezār*.
 wedge K *puāz*: *māwiš* (properly 'press?').
 weep L *girawāy* ≈ K 221.
 weeping K *girawāy*.
 weigh L *keřtay*.
 welcome L *peřwāz*, *pewāy*.
 well L *sāq*.
 well! L *sā*.
 well K *čāh* ≈ G; K *čāl*, *čāwāni*: v. pit.
 west G *warnišin*.
 wet L *tař* = K; K *dula-dula(-ř-an ?)*.
 wet-nurse L *dāyāna*.
 what L *či* = K; B *ča* = GS; L *čeř* =
 AuSh; K *čiř* ≈ BjS.
 whatever L *harči* ≈ KBGR; L *hač*.
 wheat L *ganma* ≈ KBjGSh.
 wheel K *čarx*.
 when K *kay*.

whence L *čikowa*; B *až kānu*; Z *ja ku*.
 where L *koga*; K *čiku*; Sh (34) *čikatā*;
 B *kānu*.
 whetstone K *hasān*.
 which L *kām* = K.
 whichever L *har*, *hač*.
 while L *middat*.
 white L *čarma* = KSh.
 whither Sh (74) *kaṭa*.
 who L *ke*, K *ki* = G.
 whoever K *har kām*.
 whore L *fāḥiše*.
 why L *či*; K *pay čiš* ≈ AuR; B *ayča*,
 ašiča; G *arāy čay*; Sh (107) *aḡa*.
 wife L *žani* = K.
 wild L *hār*.
 wilderness L *čol*.
 willingly K *sar čami*.
 willow Sh *dārbi*.
 willy nilly L *nāčār*.
 wind L *wā* = GSh; K *vā*.
 wind K 189 *pičiā*.
 window L *du(d)ari*; K *fočina*.
 wine L *šarāb* ≈ G.
 wing L *bāl* = K.
 winnowing fork Sh *yāba*.
 winter L *zimsān* = KG: — quarters S
 garmasir.
 wipe L *asaḡiay*.
 wire L *tal*.
 wise L *cāqıl*; K *dānā*: — man K *dāniš-*
 mand.
 wish K *xwāiš*.
 wish-bone L *čalama*.
 with L *čani* = BjRZ; Sh (16) *čini*; L
 ba . . . -awa ≈ KBj; S *wa*, G *wā*; K
 gard.
 without L (*ba*) *be*, K *bi* = Au.

wolf L *warg* = Bj; K *varia*; G *gurg*.
 woman L *žani* ≈ KG.
 wonder L s. v. *dāxom* ≈ K.
 wood L *čo*, K *ču* = G; K *čixvř*, *dārisān*.
 woodpecker K *dārdanukina*.
 wool L *pažm*, K *pašm*.
 word L *kalime*.
 work L *harmāna* ≈ Au; K *kār* ≈ BjBGRS;
 L *kāsibi*; K 209 *amal*.
 world L *dmiā*.
 worry L *γ/xam*.
 would that G *kāš ki*.
 wound L *zaxm*.
 wounded K *zaxm*; Sh *zandār*.
 wrap L *awapečāy*, *awapetay*; K 189
 pičm-.
 wrestle (!) K 214 *zırmazılı kardan*.
 wretched R *hažār*.
 wrinkle K *luč* = G.
 wrist L *mačak* = K; G *mič*.
 write L *nwistay*, K 224 *niwisā* ≈ G; Sh
 (166) *yāzmiz kard*.
 Yawn K *āžāžki*.
 year L *sāla* ≈ KBj: last — K *pār*, G
 pāraka: next — K *sāli hani* ≈ G: this
 — K *imsāl* ≈ G: two years ago G
 pirāraka.
 yellow L *zard*.
 yesterday L *hizi* = KG; Bj *uzera* = Sh;
 B *duaka*: day before — G *piraka*.
 yoke K *nila* = G; Sh *bondrır*.
 you L *to*, K *tu* = BGRSZ; Bj *atv* ≈ Sh:
 L *šima* = KBj; G *šuma* = RZ; Sh
 ešma; B *iwa* = S.
 young L *juān*; K *bačaka*, *layra*.
 Zigzag path K *xıř*.

Addendum

A short chance meeting with Tahsin in November 1964 provided the opportunity to check the Luhōnī forms of the ten words taken from B-C and marked in the Vocabulary with an asterisk. The result throws an interesting light on the variations to be found even within a dialect area as small as the Hawrāmān.

āstāna. Not used.

biles^la, n. m. Correct.

gi^lān, n. m. Correct.

ḥawtawān^la, n. m., as in Sul.

helān^la, read: *hili^lāna*, n. f. nest.

kutup^liṛ, av. Correct.

mor, read: *m^lora*, n. f. seal.

mižd^la, n. m., only.

suxm^la, n. m. A waistcoat of the same material as the *čoxe*, buttoning up to the neck.

Only those worn by women are embroidered.

weš^la, n. m. Correct.

Det Kongelige Danske Videnskabernes Selskab

Historisk-filologiske Skrifter

Hist. Filol. Skr. Dan. Vid. Selsk.

BIND 1 (kr. 104,00)

1. SANDER-HANSEN, C. E.: Das Gottesweib des Amun. 1940 22,00
2. LANGE, H. O., und NEUGEBAUER, O.: Papyrus Carlsberg No. 1. Ein hieratisch-demotischer kosmologischer Text. 1940 52,00
3. SANDER-HANSEN, C. E.: Über die Bildung der Modi im Altägyptischen. 1941 15,00
4. DANSTRUP, JOHN: Esgruserhaandskriftet, en Adam af Bremen-Afskrift af Otto Sperling den Yngre. Mit deutscher Zusammenfassung. 1943 15,00

BIND 2 (kr. 80,00)

1. HANSEN, C. RISE, og STEENSBERG, AXEL: Jordfordeling og Udskiftning. Undersøgelser i tre sjællandske Landsbyer. Med et Bidrag af WERNER CHRISTENSEN. With a Summary in English. 1951 80,00

BIND 3 (kr. 45,00)

1. FUSSING, HANS H.: Stiernholm len 1603—1661. Studier i krongodsets forvaltning. With an English Summary. 1951 35,00
2. IVERSEN, ERIK: Papyrus Carlsberg Nr. VII. Fragments of a Hieroglyphic Dictionary. 1958 10,00

Historisk-filosofiske Skrifter

Hist. Filos. Skr. Dan. Vid. Selsk.

BIND 4 (uafsluttet / in preparation)

1. ERICHSEN, W.: Die Satzungen einer ägyptischen Kultgenossenschaft aus der Ptolemäerzeit. Nach einem demotischen Papyrus in Prag. 1959 15,00
2. NEUGEBAUER, O.: The Astronomical Tables of Al-Khwārizmī. Translation with Commentaries of the Latin Version edited by H. SUTER supplemented by Corpus Christi College MS 283. 1962 80,00
3. MACKENZIE, D. N.: The Dialect of Awroman (Hawrāmān-i Luhōn). Grammatical Sketch, Texts and Vocabulary. 1966 45,00

The *Historisk-filologiske Skrifter* has been discontinued after the publication of Vol. 3, nr. 2. From Vol. 4 the designation is changed into *Historisk-filosofiske Skrifter*. The numbering of the volumes will continue regardless of the change of name. The publications will besides the subjects treated up till now, include papers on Philosophy, Archeology, and Art History.

On direct application to the agent of the Academy, EJNAR MUNKSGAARD, Publishers, 6 Nørregade, Köbenhavn K., a subscription may be taken out for the series of *Historisk-filosofiske Skrifter*. This subscription automatically includes the *Historisk-filosofiske Meddelelser* in 8vo as well, since the *Meddelelser* and the *Skrifter* differ only in size, not in subject matter. Papers with large formulae, tables, plates, etc., will as a rule be published in the *Skrifter*, in 4to.

For subscribers or others who wish to receive only those publications which deal with a single group of subjects, a special arrangement may be made with the agent of the Academy to obtain the published papers included under the head: *Archeology and Art History*, only.